



ANNO QVINTOREG INAE
ELIZABETHE.

AT THE
Parliament hol

den at Westmynster the .xii. of
January, in the fifth yere of the raigne
of our Soueraigne Ladye, Eliza-
beth by the grace of God, of
England, Fraunce and
Ireland, Quene, de-
fendour of the
fayth. &c

To the hygh pleasure of Almighty
God, and the weale publique
of this Realme, were
enacted as fo-
loweth.

Anno 1563.



The Table



- A** Act for the assurance of the Queenes Maiesties royal power ouer
all states and subiectes within her hyghnes dominions. Cap. i.
- An Acte for the mayntenaunce and encrease of Tyllage. Cap. ii.
- An Acte for the reliefe of the poore. Cap. iii.
- An Acte touching diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, Ser-
uauntes of husbandry, and apprentises. Cap. iiii.
- An Acte touching certayne politique constitutions, made for the maintenaunce
of the Paupers. Cap. v.
- An Acte agaynst suche as shall sell any ware for Apparell without redye ma-
ney. Cap. vi.
- An Acte for the amoyding of diuers forreigne wares, made by handycraftes men
beyonde the seas. Cap. vii.
- An Acte touching Tanners, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other Artificers
occuppyng the cuntryng of Leather. Cap. viii.
- An acte for the punishment of such persons as shall procure or commit any wyl-
full perjury. Cap. ix.
- An acte to reuue a Statute made Anno. xxi. H. viii. touching seruantes em-
beaselyng theyr masteres goodes. Cap. x.
- An act against the clippynge, washinge, roundynge, or felyng of coynes. Cap. xi.
- An act touching badgets of coyne, and byouers of castell to be licensed. Cap. xii.
- An act for the reuynge of a Statute, made An. ii. E. iii. Phil. & Marce. for the
amendynge of hygh wayes. Cap. xiii.
- An acte agaynst the forgyng of Euidences and wrytynge. Cap. xiiii.
- An act agaynst sonde and phantasticall propheyses. Cap. xv.
- An act agaynst confutations, enchauntementes, & witchcraftes. Cap. xvi.
- An act for the punishment of the byce of Buggory. Cap. xvii.
- An act declarynge thauctozitie of the Lord keeper of the great Seale of England
and the Lord Chauncelour to be one. Cap. xviii.
- An act for the repeale of a byaunche of a Statute, made. An. i. Ed. vi. touchinge
the conueying of Horses & Geldynges out of the realme. Cap. xix.
- An act for the punishment of vagaboundes, callyng them selues Egyp-
tians. Cap. xx.
- An act for the punishment of vnlawefull takynge of Fyche, Deare, or
Hawkes. Cap. xxi.
- An act agaynst the carryng of Shepe skynnes and Peltes ouer the Sea, not be-
yng Staple ware. Cap. xxii.
- An act for the due execution of the wrytt de excommunicato capiendo. Cap. xxiii.
- An act for the reuynge of a Statute, made An. xxiii. H. viii. touchynge the re-
payynge of gaoles. Cap. xxiiii.
- An act to fyll by Juries de circumstantibus lackynge in Wales. Cap. xxv.
- An act for the enrollment of Indentures of bargayne and sale, in the Queenes
Maiesties courtes of Recorde at Lancaster, Chester, & Durham. Cap. xxvi.
- An act touchynge fines to be leued in the courtie palatine of Durha. Cap. xxvii.
- An act for the translatynge of the Wyble and the diuine seruice into the Welsh
tongue. Cap. xxviii.
- An act for the confirmation of a Subsidy graunted by the Clergy. Cap. xxix.
- An act of a Subsidy and two Fyftenes and Tenths, graunted by the Tem-
poralite, Cap. xxx.
- An act of the Queenes Maiesties moste gracious generall and free pardon. Cap. xxxi.

An Acte for thassuraunce of

the Quenes Maiesties royall power ouer all states and
subiectes within her dominions.

The. i. Chapter.



OR preseruatiō of the Que-
nes most excellent byghnes, her
heyes, and successours, and the
dignitie of the imperial crown of
this Realme of England, and for
auoiding both of such hurtes, pe-
rils, dishonours, & inconuenien-
ces as haue before time be fallen,
aswel to the Quenes Maiesties
noble progenitours kings of this
Realme, as for the whole estate
therof, by meanes of the iurisdic-
tion and power of the Sea of

Rome, vniustly claymed and vsurped, within this Realme and the
Dominions thereof, and also of the daungers by the sawters of the
said vsurped power, at this time growen to marueilous outrage &
licentious boldnes, and now requiring more sharpe restraint & cor-
rection of lawes, then hitherto in y time of the Quenes Maiesties
most mild and mercifull reigne haue ben had, vled, or establyshed:

BE it therfore enacted, ordeyned, and establyshed, by the Quene
our soueraygne Ladye, and the Lordes spiritual and temporall, &
the commons in this present Parlyamente assembled, and by auc-
thoritie of the same, that yf anye person or personnes, dwelling, in-
habiting, or resiaunt within this Realme, or wythin any other the
Quenes dominions, signiozeis, or countreys, or in the marches of
the same, or els where, within or vnder her obeisaunce and power,
of what estate, dignitie, preeminence, order, degree, or condition,
soeuer he or they be, after the first day of Aprill, which shalbe in the
yeare of our Lord God. M. D. lxiij. shall by writinge, Cypplinge,
panting, preaching, or teaching, dede or acet, aduisedlye, and witt-
tingly, holde or stande with, to extoll, sette forth, maintaine, or de-
fende, the auctoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bysshoppe of
Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vled, or vsurped, wythin
this Realme, or in any dominion or countrey beinge of, wythin or
vnder the Quenes power or obeysaunce, or by anye speache, open
dede, or acte, aduisedly and wittingly attribute anye suche maner
of iurisdiction, auctoritie, or preeminence to the said See of Rome

ANNO QVINTO

by to any Byshop of the same See, for the tyme beyng within thys Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions or countreys: that then euerye suche person or persons, so doing or offendinge, theyr abettours, procurers, and counsellours, and also their aiders, assenters, and comforters, bypon purpose, and to thintent to set forth, further, and extoll the saide vsurped power, aucthoritie, or iurisdiction, of any of the saide Byshop or Bishops of Rome, and euery of them, beyng therof lawfully indited or presented within one yeaere nexte after any such offences by him or them committed, and beyng lawfully conuicted or attainted, at any time after, according to the lawes of this Realme, for euery such default and offence, shall incurre into the daungers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined & prouided by the Statute of prouisiō and premunire, made in the .xvi. yeaere of the reigne of King Richard the seconde.

And it is also enacted by th aucthoritie, aforesaide, that aswell Justices of Assise in their circuites, as Justices of peace wythin the limitts of their Commission and aucthorities, or two of euery suche Justices of peace at the least, wherof one to be of the *Quorum*, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of thys act in theyr quarter or open sessions, to enquire of al offences, contemptes and transgressions perpetrated, commytted, or done, contrarie to the true meaning of the premisles, in lyke manner and fourme as they may of ocher offences against the Queenes peace, and shall certifie euery presentment afoze them or anye of them, had or made concerning the same, or any parte therof, before the Queene, her heyres & successours, in her or their court commonly called the kynges Bench, within .xl. dayes next after any suche presentment had or made, yf the Terme be then open, and yf not, at the fyrst day of the full Terme next folowing the saide .xl. dayes, bypon paine that euery of the Justiciars of Assise, or Justiciars of the peace, before whome suche presentment shall be made, making defaulte of suche certifycate contrarie to thys statute, to lose and forseyte for euerye such defaulte one hundredth poundes to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres and successours.

And it is enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that the Justices of the kynges Bench, aswell bypon euerye such certifycate, as by enquirie before themselves wythin the limittes of their aucthorities, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to heare, order, and determine euery such offence done or committed, contrarie to the true meaninge of this presente Acte, accordinge to the lawes of thys Realme, in snche lyke manner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as if the person or persons againste whom anye presentment shalbe had bypon this estatute, had ben presented bypon any matter

or offence expresse in the saide estatute, made in the saide. xvi. yere of king Richarde the seconde.

And moreover, be it enacted by the aucthority aforesaid, that aswell all manner of persons, expresse and appointed, in, and by the Act made in the first yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne & now is, intituled (an Acte restoring to the Crowne the auncient iurisdiction ouer the estate Ecclesiastical and Spiritual, and abolishinge all forreine powers repugnaunt to the same) to take the othe expresse and set forth in the same, as all other persons which haue taken or shall take orders, commonly called *ordines Sacros*, or Ecclesiasticall orders, haue been or shalbe promoted, preferred, or admitted to any degree of learning, in anye vniuersitie wythin thys Realme, or dominions to the same belonging, and all Scholemasters, and publike and priuate teachers of children, as also all manner of person and persons, that haue taken, or hereafter shall take any degree of learning, in, or at the commo lawes of this Realme, aswell Utterbarresters, as Benchers, Readers, Auctientes in any house or houses of Courte, and all principall treasurers, and suche as be of the graunde company in euery Inne of Chancery, and all Attorneys, Prothonotaries, and Philizeas towards the lawes of this Realme, and al maner of Shieriffes, Eschetours, and Feodaries, and all other person and persons which haue taken, or shall take vpon him or them, or haue been, or shalbe admitted to any ministry or offyce, in, at, or belonging to the common lawe, or anye other lawe or lawes, or to, or for the execution of them, or anye of them, vsed or allowed, or at anie tyme hereafter to be vsed or allowed within thys Realme, or anye of the dominions or countreys belonging, or which hereafter shal happen to belong to the Crowne, or dignitie of the same, and all other offices or ministers, of, or towards any Court, whatsoeuer and euery of them: shall take and pronounce a corporall oth vpon the Euangelists, befoze he or they shalbe admitted, allowed, or suffered to take vpon him or them to vse, exercise, supplie, or occupie anye suche vocation, offyce, degree, ministry, rounge, or seruice, as is aforesaid, and that in the open court whereunto he doth or shall serue or belong. And if he or they do not or shall not serue or belong to any ordinary or open Court, then he or they shall take and pronounce the othe aforesaid, in an open place befoze a conuenient assemble to witnesse the same, and befoze such person or persons as haue or shall haue aucthoritie by common vse or otherwyle, to admitte or call anye suche person or persons as is aforesaid, to anye suche vocation, offyce, ministry, rounge or seruice: or else befoze suche person or persons, as by the Queenes hyghnes, her heyres, or successours, by Commission vnder

ANNO QVINTO

the great Seale of England shalbe named or assigned, to accept & take the same, accordyng to the tenour, effect, & fourme of the same othe, *verbatim*, whych is, & as it is already set forth, to be taken in the foresayd Act made in the first yere of y^e Quenes Maiesties raigne.

And also be it enacted by the auctoritie of thys present parliament, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, within this Realme and Dominions of the same, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of thys Acte, to tender or minister the othe aforesayd, to euery or any Spirituall or Ecclesiasticall person within theyr proper Dioces, aswell in places and iurisdiccions exempt, as els where.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncellour or keper of the great Seale of England for the time beyng, shall and may at all tymes hereafter, by vertue of this Acte without further warraunt, make and Direct Commission or Commissions, vnder the great Seale of England, to any person or persons, geuyng them or some of them therby auctoritie to tender & minister the othe aforesayde, to such person or persons as by the aforesayde Commission or Commissions, the sayde Commissioners shalbe auctorized to tender the same othe vnto.

And be it also further enacted by thauctoritie of thys presente Parliament, that yf any person or persons, appoynted or compellable by thys Acte, or by the saide Acte made in the sayd fyrste yere, to take the sayd othe, or yf any person or persons, to whom the said othe by any such Commission or Commissions, shalbe limited and appoynted, to be tendred as is aforesayde, do or shall at the tyme of the sayd othe so tendred, refuse to take or pronounce the sayd othe, in maner and fourme aforesayde: that then the partye so refusyng, and beyng thereof lawfully indited or presented, within one yere next after any such refusal, and conuicted or attainted at any time after, accordyng to the lawes of thys Realme, shall suffer and incurre the daungers, penalties, paynes & forfeitures or Deyned and prouided by the statute of prouision & premunire aforesayd, made in the .xvi. yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the seconde.

And furthermoze, be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that all and euery such person and persons, hauyng auctoritie to tender the othe aforesayd, shal within .xl. dayes next after such refusall or refusals of the sayde othe, if the Terme be then open, and if not, then at the first day of the full Terme next folowynge the sayde .xl. dayes, make true certificat vnder hys or their seale or seales, of the names, places, & degrees of the person or persons so refusyng the same othe, before the Quene, her heyres, or successours, in her or theyr court commonly called the kynges Benche, bpon paine that euery of the said persons, hauyng such auctoritie to tender the said othe,

oth, making default of such certificat, shall for everie such defaulte forfeit. C. li. to the Quenes highnes, her heires, or successours. And that the Sheriffe of the countie, where the said court comonly called the kinges Benche, shall for the time be holden, shall or may by vertue of this Act, empanel a Jury of the same countie, to enquire of, & upon every such refusal & refusals: which Jury shall or maye, upon every such certificate & other evidence to them in that behalfe to be geiven by vertue of this acte, proceade to endite the person & persons so offending, in such sort & degree, to all intentes & purposes, as the same Jury may do of any offence or offences against the Quenes Maiesties peace, perpetrated, comitted or don within the same Countie, of, & for the which the same Jury is so impanelled.

And for stronger defence and maintenaunce of this acte: It is further ordeyned, enacted, & established by thauthoritie aforesaid, that if any such offendour or offendours, as is aforesaid, of the first part or branche of this estatute, that is to say, by wytyng, cyphe-ryng, pryncing, preaching, or teaching, dede, or acte, aduysedly and wyttyngly, hold or stande with, to extoll, sette forth, maintayne, or defend, the auctoritie, iurisdiction or power of the Bishop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vsed, or vsurped, wythin this Realme, or in any dominion or conntrey, being of, within, or vnder the Quenes power or obeyssaunce: or by any speache, open dede, or acte, aduysedly & wyttyngly attribute any such maner of iurisdiction, auctoritie, or preeminence to the sayd See of Rome, or to any Bishop of the same See for the time being, within this Realme or in any the Quenes dominions or countreys, or be to any such offendour or offendours, abettyng, procuring, or counselleng, or aiding assisteng, or comforteng, upon purpose & to the intende to set forth, further, & extoll the said vsurped power, auctoritie, or iurisdiction, after such conuiction & attaindour, as is aforesaid, do eftsones commit or do the saide offences, or anye of them, in maner and fourme aforesaid, and be therof duly conuicted & attainted, as is aforesaid, and also, that if any the persons aboue named, and appoynted by this acte to take the othe aforesaide, do after the space of thre monethes next after the first tendour therof, the second time refuse to take & pronounce, or do not take or pronounce the same, in fourme aforesaid, to be tendered: that then every such offendour and offendours, for the same second offence & offences, shall forfeite, lose, and suffer such lyke, and the same paynes, forfeitures, indgmente, and execution, as is vsed in cases of hygh treason.

Provided alwayes, that this act nor any thing therein contained, nor any attaindour to be had by force & vertue of this act, shall not extende to make any corruption of blood, the disheriting of anye heire, forfeiture of dowry, nor to the prejudice of the right or tytyle

of any person or persons, other then the ryght or tittle of the offendour or offendours, duryng hys, her, or theyr natural lyues onely. And that it shall and may be laweful to every person and persons, to whome the ryght or interest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, after the death of any such offendoure or offendours, shoulde or myght haue apperteyned, yf no such attaydour had ben, to enter into the same without any Duffer le mayne to be sued, in such sort as he or they myght haue done yf this, acte had neuer ben had ne made.

Provyded also, that the othe expessed in y^e said Acte made in the sayd fyfth yere, shalbe taken and expounded in suche fourme as is sette forth in an admonition annexed to the Quenes Maiesties Iniuictions, publyshed in the fyfthe yere of her Maiesties reygne, that is to saye, to confesse and acknowledge in her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, none other authoritie, then that was challenged and lately v^sed by the noble king Henry the eight, and king Edward the syxt, as in the sayde Admonition more playnly may appeare.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte shalbe openly read, and publyshed, and declared at euery quarter Sessions by the Clarke of the peace, and at euery Lete and Lawe Day by the Steward of the Court, and once in euery Terme in the open hall of euery house and houses of Court and Chauncerye, at the tymes and by the persons thereunto to be limitted and appointed by the Lorde Chauncelour or keeper of the greate Seale for the tyme beyng.

And be it further enacted, that euery person, whych hereafter shalbe elected or appoynted a Knight, Citizen, or Burgesse, or Baron for any of the fiue portes, for any Parliament or Parlyamentes hereafter to be holden: shall from henceforth before he shall enter into the Parliament house, or haue any voyce there, openly recraue and pronounce the sayde othe before the Lord Steward for the tyme being, or his deputie or deputies for that tyme to be appoynted. And that he which shal enter into the Parliament house without takyng the said othe, shalbe demed no Knyght, Cytezen, Burgesse, nor Baron for that Parlyament, nor shall haue anye voyce: But shalbe to all intentes: constructions, and purposes, as yf he had neuer ben retourned nor elected Knyght, Citizen, Burgesse, or Baron for that Parliament. and shal suffer suche paynes and penalties, as yf he had presumed to sitte in the same wythoute election, retorne, or aucthoritie.

Provyded alwaye, that forasmuche as the Quenes Maiestie is otherwyle sufficiently assured of the faith and loyaltie of the tem-
porall

porall Lordes of her high court of Parliament: therfore this Acte
noꝝ any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extend to compel anye
Temporall personne, of, oꝝ aboue the degree of a Baronne of thys
Realme, to take oꝝ pronounce the othe abouesayde, noꝝ to incurre
any penaltie limited by thys Acte, foꝝ not taking oꝝ refusing the
same: Any thinge in thys Acte to the contrarie in anye wise not-
withstandyng.

Þrouyded, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that
charitable geuyng of reasonable almes to any of the offendoure oꝝ
offendours aboue specified, withoute fraude oꝝ couyn, shal not be
taken oꝝ interpreted to be anye such abetment, procuring, counsel-
lyng, ayding, assisting, oꝝ comfortyng, as thereby the geuer of suche
almes shal incurre anye payne, penaltie, oꝝ forfaiture appointed
in thys acte.

Þrouyded also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present
Parliament, that yf anye peere of this Realme shal hereafter of-
fend contrary to this Acte, oꝝ anye br aunche oꝝ article therof, that
in that and al such case and cases, they shalbe tryed by theyꝝ peeres
in suche maner and fourme as in other cases of treasons they
haue vsed to be tryed, and by none other meanes.

Þrouyded also further & be it enacted, þat no person shalbe compels-
ted by vertue of this act, to take the othe aboue mentioned, at oꝝ
bpō the second time of offering of the same, accordyng to þe fourme
appointed by this statute, except the same persō hath ben is, oꝝ shal-
be an ecclesiastical person, þat had, hath oꝝ shal haue in the time of one
of the reignes of the Quenes Maiesties most noble father, brother,
oꝝ systter, oꝝ in the time of the reygne of the Quenes Maiestie, her
heyrres, oꝝ Successours, charge, cure, oꝝ office in the Church, oꝝ such
person oꝝ persons as had, hath oꝝ hereafter shal haue any offyce oꝝ
mistrye in any ecclesiasticall court of this Realme, vnder any arch-
bishop, oꝝ Bishoppe, in anye the tymes oꝝ reignes aforesaid oꝝ suche
person oꝝ persons as shal wilfully refuse to obserue the orders and
rites foꝝ deuine seruice, that be aucthorised to be vsed and obserued
in the Church of England, after that he oꝝ they shalbe publykelye
by the ordinary oꝝ some of his officers foꝝ Ecclesiasticall causes, ad-
monished to kepe and obserue the same. Oꝝ suche as shal openlye
and aduisedly depꝛaue by wordes, wytynges, oꝝ anye other open
facte, anye of the rites and Ceremonies at anye tyme vsed, and auc-
thorised to be vsed in the Church of England. Oꝝ that shal saye oꝝ
heare the Pryuate Masse prohibited by the lawes of this Realme,
and that al suche persons shalbe compellable to take the othe bpō
the second tender oꝝ offer of the same, and incurre the penalties foꝝ
not takyng of the sayde othe, and none other.

ANNO QVINTO.

AND forasmuch as it is doubtfull whether by the lawes of this Realme there be any punishment for suche as kyll or slea anye person or persons attaynted in or vpon a premunire: Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lawefull to any person or persons to slea or kyll any person or persons in anye maner attaynted, or hereafter to be attaynted, of, in, or vpon any premunire, by pretence, reason, or auctoritie of anye iudgmente geuen or hereafter to be geuen in or vpon the same, or by pretence, reason, or force of anye worde or wordes, thinge or thinges conteyned or specified in any Statute or lawe of prouision and premunire or in any of them: Any lawe or statute, or opinion, or exposition of any lawe or Statute to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

S A I N T alwaies the due execution of all & euery perso and persons attainted or to be attainted for any offence, whereupon iudgemēt of death now is, or ought to be, or hereafter mai lawfully be giuen, by reason of this statute, or other wise: And sauing alwayes all and euery such paynes of death or other hurte or punishment, as heretofore might wythout daunger of lawe be done, vpon anye person or persons that shall sende or brynge into thys Realme, or any other the Queenes dominions, or within the same shall execute any summons, sentence, excommunication, or other proces against anye person or persons, from the Bysshop of Rome for the tyme beyng, or by, or from the See of Rome, or thaurtority, or iurisdiction of the same See.

W H E R E A S alwaies, & be it enacted by the auctority aforesaide, that no person or persons, shall hereafter be endited for assisting, aiding, mainteining, comforting, or abetting of any person or persons for any the saide offences, in extolling, setting forth or defendinge of the vsurped power and auctoritie of the Bysshop of Rome, vnlesse he or they be therof lawfully accused by such good and sufficient testimonie or prooue, as by the Jury by whom he shall so be endited, shall be thought good, lawfull, and sufficient, to proue him or them gyltie of the saide offences.

An Act for the maintenaunce and encrease of Tyllage.

The.ii. Chapter.



As much as the Statute made in y fourth yeare of the reigne of the late Prince of woꝛthy memorie King Henry the seventh, for the keeping bp of houses of husbandry, and one other Statute made in the vii. yeare of the reigne of the late King of moste famous memory king Henry the eyght, entituled
an acte

an Acte to auoyd lettynge downe of Towntes, and also one other Acte made in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of the same late kynge Henry the eyght, entituled an Act concerning the Decaie of houses and incllosures, are very good and profitable lawes for the common welth of this Realme.

It is therefore ordeyned and establisshed by the Quene oure Soueraygne Ladye, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in thys present Parlyament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayde Actes, and euery of them, and euery braunche and article in the same, and euery of them conteyned, shall from henceforth be put in due execution, and remayne and contynue in force for euermore.

And also, where by an Acte made in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of oure sayde late soueraygne Lorde kynge Henry the eyght, whereby Lyuers & sundrye religious houses of Monkes, Cannons, and Nunnes, whiche myght not disperse in landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes aboue the clere yerelely value of two hundred poundes, were geuen to the sayde late kynge Henry the eyght, his heyres, and successours for euer: It is amonge other thinges enacted and ordeyned, that all and singular persones, and bodys polytyke and corporate, to whom the sayde late kynge Henry the eyght, his heyres or successours, after the makynge of the same Acte, shoulde geue, graunte, lette, or demyse any Scite or presyncte, wyth the houses therevppon buylded, together with the demeanes of any Monasteries, Priories, or other religious houses, that shoulde be dyscolued or geuen to the sayde late kynge Henry the eyght by that Acte, and the heyres, successours, or assignes of euerye suche person, bodys polytyke and corporate, shoulde kepe or cause to be kepte an honeste continuall house and household in the same Scite or presyncte, and shoulde occupye or cause to be occupied pearelye, as muche of the demeanes in ploughyng and tyllage of husbandrye (that is to saye) as muche of the sayde demeanes whych then were commonlye vsed to be kepte in tyllage by the Gouvernours, Abbottes, or Priours of the same houses, Monasteries, or Priories, or by theyr fermoure or fermours occupyinge the same, within the tyme of twentye yeres nexte before that Acte, vppon payne to forsayte to the kynges hyghnesse, for euerye moneth so offendynge. vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to be recouered to his vse in anye of his Courtes of Recorde. And ouer that, by the same Statute it is enacted, that all Justices
of

Of peace in euery Shire where any suche offence should be committed and done, contrary to the true meaning & intent of that Acte or statute, shoulde in euery quarter and generall Sessions within the limyttes of theyr Commission, enquire of the premisses, and shoulde haue full power and aucthoritie, to heare and determine the same, and to take and asseesse no lesse fyne for euerye the sayde offences, then is befoze limitted for the sayde offence, and estreates thereof to be made and certified into the Kinges exchequer, accordynge and at suche tyme and fourme, as other estreates of fynes, issues, and amerciamentes bee made by the same Iustices, as by the same Acte moze at large dothe appere. Whych parte of the sayde Acte concernynge keepinge of house and househoulde in the sayde Scities and precinctes, and occupying of such demeanes of the same in tyllage, as is aforesayde, then was, and yet is thought verie benefici all to the common wealthe, and mozte nedefull to be put in due execution.

BE IT therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde braunches and articles of the sayde estatute laste aboue mentioned, made in the sayde. xxvii. yere of our sayd late Soueraygne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, and euerye penaltie and thyng touchynge the same, be also from henceforth put in due execution, and shall remayne and continue in theyr full force and vertue, accordynge to the good entente and meaninge of the same laste recyted Statute: Any thyng in thys present Acte to be hereafter contained to the contrary, notwithstanding.

AND forasmuche as there haue bene sythens the makinge of the sayde Statute, certayne other lawes and Statutes made in the tyme of oure late Soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the fyrte, and in the tyme of our late Soueraygne Kyng Philip and Quene Mary, for the reedyfying of decayed houses of husbandrye, and for the encrease of tyllage, whyche beyng in some partes thereof vnperfecte, and in some places to mylde and gentle, haue not brought to the decayed state of tyllage, and of houses of husbandrye, that longe loked for remedye, whyche was then hoped for: Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde lawes and Statutes made in the tymes of the sayde late kyng Edward the fyrte, and Kyng Philip and Quene Marye, touchynge and concernynge the decaye of houses of husbandrye, and for the encrease of Tyllage, and euerye artycle and thyng in them and euery

euery of them conteined, shalbe from henceforth repelled and made voyde to al intentes and purposes.

And be it also further enacted and establiſhed by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that from and after the feaſt of Chaunciation of our Lady, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord GOD, a thouſand ſiue hundred threſcore and foure: all ſuche landes and groundes, or ſo muche in quantitie as in anye Towne, Village, Hamlette, Lordſhipp, place knowne, or Parſhe within the Realme of Eng- lande or Wales, haue bene eared, ploughed, and put in tyllage in any one yere, and ſo kept in tillage by the ſpace of foure yeres, any tyme ſithens the feaſt of S. George the Martir in the .xx. yere of the reigne of King Henry theight (other then the ſayde Demeanes of the ſayd late Monasteries, Priories, and religious houſes, ge- uen as is aboue rehearſed to the ſayde late Kinge Henry theighte in the ſayd .xxii. yere of his reygne) ſhalbe eared, ploughed, bled, and kept in tillage or cauſed to be eared, ploughed, bled, and kept in tyllage for euer, accordynge to the nature of the ſoyle and cu- ſtome of the Countrey, by the occupper or occuppers therof, wyth- oute fraud or collusion, vpon payne that euery offendoure contra- ry to this acte, ſhall loſe and forſait yearly for euery acre ten ſhyll- ynges, whyche forſayture, ſhal goo and be in maner and forme folowinge: That is to ſay, to ſuch perſon or perſons as ben nexte in reuertion or remainder therof, for terme of yſe, liues, or in taile, their executors or adminiſtrators. And that by aucthoritie of this Acte, it ſhalbe lawefull for hym or them to leuie the ſame penaltie and forſayture of .x. s. for euery acre by diſtreſſe, and to iuſtifie or make theyr aduouryes or cognysaunces for the ſame, in ſuch maner and forme, as any perſon or perſones maye do for rentes reſerued vpon eſtate or eſtates made for terme of yea- res, of anye landes or tenementes, or otherwyſe, ſhall and maye ſue for the ſame penaltie and forſeiture by accion of debt, byll, playnte, or information in any Courte of Recorde of the Queene our Soue- raygne Ladie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, wherin no wager of law, eſſoygne or protection, ſhalbe allowed or admytted for the partye defendauit. And yf they or any of them do not diſtrayne, or other- wyſe claime or demaunde the ſayde penaltie and forſayture by anye the wayes or meanes aforeſayde, wythin the ſpace of one whole yere next after the offence done in forme aforeſayde, and purſue for the ſame wyth effect, wythoute fraude or couin, and doo not recover (and myght haue recovered the ſame) with ſuch ſpede as maye be by the due order of the lawe: That then after ſuche defaulte, it ſhalbe lawefull for hym or them to whom the reuer- tion or remainder of the fee ſimple of the ſayde Landes ſhal apper- tayne,

ANNO QVINTO

appertayne, their executors or admynistratours, to distrayne, auowe, or make recognisaunce, and iustifie, or otherwyle to sue for the sayde forfaiture and paynes in fourme aforesayde, at any tyme within one yeare nexte ensuing: anye suche defaulte. And in his or theyr defaulte, the sayd penaltie or forfaiture, to goo and bee to the immediate Lorde or Lordes, of the fee or fees, of whom the sayde landes ben holden, to be recovered in maner and fourme aforesaid, so that he or they do take and sue for his or their remedye therein, within one yeare next ensuinge anye suche defaulte, in maner and fourme aforesayd. And in hys and theyr defaulte, the sayde penaltie and forfaiture to goo and be to the Queenes highnes, her heyres, and successours, to be recovered by any of the meanes or remedies aforesayd, at any time or tymes, at her or theyr willes and pleasures, or otherwyle to any other person or persons that wil sue, as well for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, as for hym or themselves for the same paynes and forfeitures, upon which suite, the one moitie shalbe and goo to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours: and the other, to hym or them that so wil sue for the same, by action of debte, bill, plaint, or information, in any of the Quenes Courtes of recorde, wherin no eloygne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendante.

AND BE it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayd, that yf any personne or persons, being an occupier and owner of anye such landes and groundes as is aforesayde, of any estate of inheritance, shall offend agaynst the fourme of this Acte: That then the sayde penaltie and forfaiture, shall goo and be to the nexte immediate Lorde, or Lordes of the fee or fees thereof, his or theyr executors or admynistratours, to be recovered by suche wayes and meanes, as before is limited and appoynted, so that he or they doo pursue and take their remedye for the same in fourme aforesayde wythin one yeare nexte after suche offence comytted. And yf anye suche occupier and owner, shalbe a Coppyholder, or a customary tennaunte, that then the sayde penaltie or forfaiture, to goo and be to the Lorde or Lordes of the manoure, of whom the same Coppy or customary tenementes bene holden, theyr executors or admynistratours, so that he or they do pursue and take theyr remedye for the same, in such maner and fourme, and within the tyme last before limytted. And in euerye suche defaulte of the sayd Lord or Lordes of the fee or fees, and of the Lorde or Lordes of the sayde manour or manours as is aforesayd, or of any of them the sayde penalties, and forfeitures to goo and bee to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and Successours, or to suche other per-

per.

person or persons as wyl sue for the same, aswell for the Queene, her heyres or successours, as for hym or them selues, in suche maner and fourme, as before is declared. In euery whyche suite, none es-
soygne, protection, or wayer of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendaunt.

Prouyded alwayes, & be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that this Act or any thing therein conteyned, shall not be prejudiciall, ne shall extende to charge any person or persons, that hath or shall turne any grounde from tyllage to pasture, and shall kepe such grounde in pasture hole and not conuerted to tillage, for the onely maintenaunce and keepng of hys or theyr owne Horses, Geldynges, Mares, or Draught Oren, or for the maintenaunce or keepng of kyne or other cattell, for the onely victuells to be spente in hys or theyr owne houses, so that the same person or personnes hath, or shal not haue in his or theyr possession, occupation, or dys-
position, other sufficient pasture grounde for that purpose, wythin v. myles of hys or their mansion house.

PR O U I D E D also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, that shall commonly fede and sell yerely beefes or muttons, to a greater number then he or they shall yerely spend in victual, in his or their owne mansion house or houses, or that shalbe a comon fatter of beefes or muttōs, or any of them, as a comon grafter or shepemayster, to be commonly solde in markettes and sayres, or to comon Butchers, shalbe take, expounded, or vnderstande to be such person or persons, as by this prouiso last aboue mentioned, may kepe any grounde or pasture hole, & not conuerted to tyllage for the maintenaunce and keepinge of kyne or other cattell, for the onely victuall to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, but ben & shalbe excepted out of y same prouiso: Any thinge in the same prouiso conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

PR O U I D E D also, & be it likewise enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein contained, shall not extende vnto any lawfull Parke or Parkes, or aunciente warrens now vled with Deare or Connyes, or to anye Parke or Parkes heretofore lawfully vled as Parkes, and beinge now dysparked, or to any other grounds that heretofore haue ben by any her hyghnes progenitours, or hereafter shall fortune to be made Parkes, or warrens by lycense of our soueraygne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, with sufficient clause of dispensation for conuerting of tyllage into pasture, and ben or shalbe layed, bestowed and im-
ployed to the maintenaunce and keepng of Deare or Connyes, without fraude or couyn, and not to the feedynge or keepng of anye other Cattell or beastes, but onely mylche kyne for hym or
B.ii. them

ANNO QVINTO

them selues, or hys or their keeper of such Parke or Warren, for the prouision of hys or their house or houses, or for the keeping of hys or theyr horses, geldynges, mares, coltes, or swyne, ne shall extende to any waste groundes, commons, heathes, dobowes, fennes, moores, commonlye bled as common, nor to any heathes, fennes, moores, maryshes, beyng nohowe bled in seueralltye, and not commonly bled to be sown and put in tyllage sence the sayde feast of Saint George, in the said twenty yere of the raigne of King Henrye the. viii. nor to any freshe marshes being surrounded with water within the space of fyre yeaeres nexte before the fyrst day of this present Parliament, nor to any Orchard, Garden, Doole, or pond yarde, nor to any grounde sette or sown with Saffron, Hoppes, Garlyke, Onions, Flax, Ode, or Madder, or being without fraud or gyle sown wyth Acornes, or sette wyth anye kynde of younge woodes, nor to any wood groundes which be not stubbed, or wher in the woode hath ben felled, or hereafter shalbe felled, and y^e rotes and stobbes therof yet remanyng vndigged by, nor any medowes or other groundes without fraude or conyn, accustomedly bled to be mowen for Haye once in the yere at the least duryng such tyme before specified: Any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding. And where in the sayd fyrst prouiso it is mentioned that this Act or any thing therein contained shal not extend or be prejudiciall to any persō or persons for keeping of any ground in pasture or medowe for the onely maintenaunce or keeping of his or their owne horses, mares, geldynges, or draught oxen, or for the maintenaunce or keepyng of hyne or other cattell for the onely prouision or virtuallyng of hys or their mansion, or dwelling house or houses: Be it declared and enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that yf it shall fortune any such person or persons to be absent, and not resident, at, or vpon his or theyr vsuall mansion or dwelling house or houses, with hys familie or household, for and by occasion of service or attendaunce to be done by any such persō or persons, by the expresse commaundement of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successoures, within the Realme or wythout, or els hauyng two or thre mansion or dwelling houses, and shalbe resident and dwellinge wyth hys samyle but at one of them, or shalbe within age: That then duryng and for the tyme of suche service, attendaunce, minoritye, and absence (and one yere next alter) from any his sayde dwelling houses, or duryng and for the tyme that he or they shalbe resident & dwellinge wyth hys samyle, but at or vpon one of them, shall and may kepe such groundes in pasture or medowe, belonging or vsually occupied with any of the sayde two or thre houses, and

and with no mo nor others, in his or their owne handes or occupation, or let it out to any other person or persons, wythoute incurreynge of any danger or forfeiture by vertue of thys Act, so that the same person or persons, shall and doo kepe the same mansion and dwelling house or houses vnletten, and in good and sufficient reparations, and mete and conuenient for hym or them to repayre and resorte vnto at all tymes for hys or their dwelling and abode. Any thyng in the sayde prouiso, or in any parte of thys Acte, to the contrary thereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

PROVIDED alwaies, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the repeale of any Act or Statute nowe repelled by thys present Acte, nor any other matter or thing herein conteyned, shall in any wyse extende, or be interpreted, iudged, or expounded, to hinder, hurte, or take away any suite, information or informations exhibited, and nowe depending in the Quenes Maiesties courte of Erchequer, or in any other court of Recorde, for, or in any wyse concernynge the decaye of any houses or tenementes of husbandry, or for the conuerting of any landes or tenementes from tillage into pasture, contrary to the fourme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made. But that all and euery suche suites and informations, shall stande, remaine, and be of as good force and effect in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as the same and euery of them were before the makynge of thys Acte. And that the sayde actes and Statutes nowe by thys present acte repelled, shall for and in respecte onlye of the sayde informations, and suites, and euery of them so nowe dependynge, stande, remaine, and be in suche lyke force and effecte, as they and euery of them were before the makynge of thys acte. Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

AND where as some doubt and question, hath heretofore risen and ben moued, vpon certayne wordes contained in the said Statute made in the sayde fourth yere of the raygne of the late King Henry the seuenth, that is to saye, vpon these wordes: house or houses letten to ferme, w^{ch}.xx. acres of lande at least, or more, lying in tyllage and husbandry: whether the same .xx. acres of lande or more, shoulde be accounted and taken to be all arable lande, and wholly put in tyllage or not, and also what quantitie and measure euery acre shoulde be of, and conteyne.

FOR A playne and perfect declaration and interpretation wherof: Be it enacted and declared by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that the sayde Statute is, and shalbe expounded and taken, to extend to house or houses, that nowe haue, or hath, or at any tyme heretofore sythens the first yere of the raygne of the late

ANNO QVINTO

late kyng Henry the. vii. haue ^{or} hath hadde, or that hereafter shall haue. xx. acres of grounde to the same house or houses lying or belonging, or with the same commonly occupied or used, althoughe the same ground hath not ben, is, or shalbe all wholye used as arable lande and put in tyllage, but onely some parte thereof, and that the content of euery acre, shalbe taken and rated after the rate and measure limited and appoynted in the ordinance of treatyse *De terris mensurandis*: Any ambiguitie, doubte, or thyng, whatsoeuer to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Provyded alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons hath, or at any time hereafter shal sustayne any penaltie, forfaiture, or losse, for or by reason of any offence committed or done contrary to the tenour or effecte of this Act, or any other of the actes before recited & confirmed: that then he or they shal not be etsonnes sued, bered, or impeched for the same offence: Any thing in this acte, or in anye other of the Actes aforesayd, had or made to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

And to thintent that the offendour of this acte, or of anye the actes before specified, & by this act confirmed, & offences committed and done against any of the same, may be the better knowen, & the more due execution therof may be had: Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the Lorde Chauncellour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shal haue full power & auctoritie by vertue of this act, from time to time to award & direct a Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of England, into euery shire or county within this Realme & Wales, to such persons as by his wisdom & discretio shalbe thought moost mete & conuenient, authorizing them, or foure of the at the least, by vertue thereof, & of this act to enquire & search out within euery Towne, Vyllage, Parische, & Hamlet within their Commission, by the othes of. vi. lawfull & indifferent persons, or otherwise, according to their good discretions, of offences committed or done against thys Statute, or any other the Statutes before mentioned, & by this acte confirmed, & whether any person or persons to whom any penaltie or forfaiture is geue limited, or appointed by the same, or anye of them, haue taken the benefite or advantage of the saide forfaitures and paynes, or not according to the same lawes and statutes. And that within thre monethes next after euery such enquiry and searche, the said Commissioners, or foure of them at the least, shal make certifiكات thereof, and of their doinges by vertue of the sayd Commission vnder their handes and seales, into the hygh Courte of Chauncery, upon paine of forfaiture of euery such Commissioner. xx. li. sterlyng to the Quenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours. And that the same

same Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shal haue aucthoritie & power by vertue of this act, to direct their precept to the Sheriffes of the countie, being within the limittes of their Commission, to warne as many honest men of his Bailiwicke, as the said Commissioners shal appoint, by whom the trueth in the premises may be best knowen, to enquire, and true presentment make, of al and euery offences comitted or done contrary to the sayd Actes, or any of them, and to set such reasonable fines and amerciamentes vpon such persons as shal make default of their apparances, or making their apparaunces, shal neglecte to do their dueties in & aboue the execution of the premises, as to the same Commissioners, or four of them, shalbe by their discrecions thought mete and conuenient, so that the same fines or amerciamentes for any one defaulte, excede not the summe of xx. s. And that the same fines & amerciamentes so by them tared & set, shalbe yerely well and truely estrated into the court of the Erchequer, & there to be leuied to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Quene, her heires & successours, as other fines & amerciamentes haue ben ther accustomed & vsed to be leuied. And that the Sheriffe to whō such precept shalbe awarded, shalbe remisse or negligēt in seruing of the precept, & returning of the same at the tyme & place appointed & prefixed in the sayde precept: that then the sayd Commissioners or foure of them, shal for euery such defaulte, aslesse & tate vpon the sayd Sheriffe. x. li. and shal estrate the same into the sayde Courte of Erchequer, to be leuied to the Quenes Maiesties vse, her heires, & successours, as is aforesayde.

PROVIDED alway, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that it shal not be lawfull to any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe or Sheriffes deputed, to infringe or enter into any libertie or franchises for the execution of any such precept: But shal make hys mandatum to the Bailiffe of the franchises or libertie for the executing & seruing of the same, and that the Bailiffe of euery suche franchises or libertie, shal serue & execute the sayd precept according to the tenor thereof, in such like maner & forme as the Sheriffe shoud or ought to haue done, if it had ben within his Bailiwike vpon paine of forfaiture of v. li. to be estrated and leuied as is aforesayd.

Provided also, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid that the putting of any landes or tenementes hereafter from pasture to tillage, according to the tenor and effect of this Acte, shal not in any wise extend to be any cause of breach or forfaiture of any bond, couenaunt, paiement, or condition made, or hereafter to be made betwene any person or persones, bodies politique or corporate, which in any wise is or shalbe repugnaunt or contrariant to this act.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this Acte or anye thyng therein contained, shal not extend

extend to geue any benefite, aduantage or libertie to any person or persons which at any tyme sithens the said feast of S. George & Martir, hath conuerted or employed, or hereafter shall conuert or employ any more grounde to the keepynge of Connyes, not beinge lawefull warren, then fiue acres at the mooste, and the same to bee within one myle of his dwellynge house, and also not noysome or hurtfull to the corne of any person or persons, other then of the owner of the same grounde, so that he or they put and kepe in tillage, as much or as many acres of his owne proper ground, lying within the sayd Manour, Lordshippe or paryshe, as the sayde Conigree shall containe aboue the sayd number of fyue acres, that hath not heretofore ben liable to be continued in tillage by force of any lawe or Statute: Anye thing in this acte before mentioned to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

AND where also by the sayd estatute of Henry the vii. the meaning of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that euery house of husbandry hauinge .xx. acres of lande or more, belonginge or lyinge thereunto, or with the same commonly occupied, bled, or demised: the same .xx. acres or more, shoulde not be seuered or deuyded from the sayd house or houses, but shoulde be demised, occupied, or bled together, for the better maintenaunce of euery such house and houses, and of tillage and husbandry.

BE it therfore enacted and declared by auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, hauyng, or that hereafter shall haue any such houses or house of husbandrye with .xx. acres of lande or more, belonginge or lyinge therevnto, or wyth the same commonly occupied, bled, or demysed: shall from and after the first day of this present Parliament, seuer or deuyde the sayd .xx. Acres of lande or more, nor any part thereof from any of the sayd house or houses, vnlesse the same be kepte in tillage, or otherwyse for the profite of husbandrye, according to the nature of the ground, or according to the custome of the Manours wher the same lande shall so be, vpon the paynes & forfeitures contained in the sayde estatute of Henry the vii. to be taken in such fourme as by the same statute appeareth, except he or they shal laye & assigne to the sayd house or houses, or to any other house or houses beinge within the same Parrysh or Lordship, or within two myles of the sayde houses, being also not bounde to be maintained & vpholden by fourme of the sayd statute of King Henry the vii. as much other lande within the same Parrysh, Lordship, or within two myles, as is abouesaid, for & in lieu of such or so much of the former lande, as ought to haue continued by force of the said statute, with the former house, & can not conveniently be returned to the same former house.

And

AND BE it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that yf any such house or houses of husbandry, and lande, be deuided or seuered & one from the other, by reaso of any lease or leases, for terme of yers, lyues, or for terme of yeares; made or graunted before the fyrst daye of thys present Parliament, that then whensoever the said lease or leases shal ende or determine by any maner of meanes so as the same house or houses, and landes thereunto belongynge, shalbe discharged of all such leases, the same house and houses and landes so dimised, shal not afterwards be seuered or deuided & one from the other, but shal go, be kepte, and occupied together at all tymes after, according to the declaration before mencioned, vpon the paines, and forfeitures last before specified, and to be taken also, as in the saide Statute is mentioned: Except by the returning or reuniting of the same lande to the said house, there shal or maye growe any manifest decay of any other houses newly edified, or of any other farmes that hath been by meanes of distribution of seuerance of the same lande or landes, or any part thereof, made or assigned to be seuerall tenements or holdes.

AND wherin the saide Statute made in the saide. vii. yeare of the reigne of the saide King Henry the eighth amonges other things in the same, it is enacted, that yf sythens the fyrste daye of the same Parliament, anye landes, which at the same fyrste daye, or sythens the same fyrst daye, were commonly bled in tyllage, were inclosed, or from thenceforth should be inclosed and turned only to pasture, whereby any house of husbandry then was or thereafter should be decayed: that then all suche landes should be by the owner or owners thereof theyr heires, successours, or assignes, or other for them, within one yeare next ensuyng the same decaye, put in tillage, and exercised, bled, and occupied in husbandry and tyllage, as they were the fyrst day of the same Parliament, or at any time sithens, & after the maner and vsage of the countrey where suche landes dyd lye, as by the saide Acte, more plainly may appeare.

AND forasmuch as vpon & said part of the said statute diuers doubttes and questions haue ben moued heretofore: Be it therfore enacted & declared by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if at any tyme sythens the making of the said Act, and before the saide feast of S. George, in the saide. xx. yeare of the reigne of the sayde late kynge Henry the eighth, any landes belongig to anye such house of husbandry as is aforesaid, haue been turned from tillage to pasture by any person or persons: that then the same landes, or so much other landes being within the same Parisse, Lordship, or Manour, that heretofore was not liable or bounde by anye lawe or statute to be kept in tyllage, shalbe turned againe into tyllage within one yeare nexte

next after the session of this present parliamēt, & kept in tyllage for ever, according to the custome of the country, & nature of the soyle, whether the said house wherunto the said lādes did belong, be decayed or no, or whether the same lands were enclosed or not enclosed, or whether some part thereof, & not the whole, were kept in tyllage or not, upon the paines contained in the same statute made in the said. vii. yeare of y^e reigne of the said late King Henry the eyght.

Provided alwaies, & be it further enacted by chaucthoritie aforesaide, that if any person or persōs whatsoever, having any pasture heath, wast, or barren ground, which hath not been heretofore commonly used to be eared or tyled for corne, and yet neuertheless the same person or persons, to thintent to better and amende the said ground, and not to use the same for tyllage, have, or hath at any tyme heretofore turned or put the same into tyllage, or at any tyme hereafter shal turne or put the same into tyllage, and hath or shall kepe y^e same ground for that cause only in tillage by the space of.iiii. yeares together, that this act or any thing therein conteyned shal not compell any person or persons to continue or put in tillage the said pasture, heath, barren or wast ground so eared. Any thing before expressed in this act to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, that this act, or any provision, clause, or article therein conteyned, shal not be vnderstand or expounded to extend or bee in any wise prejudiciall to those partes or portions of groundes, wherein any ower of Leade, Tin, or Iron, or coles commonly called seacole, stonecole, or moorecole, have ben, are or hereafter shal be usually gotten, by meanes wherof, y^e same groundes can not conveniently be put & kept in tyllage: This Act, or any other lawe, usage, or custome to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also that this acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shal extend to compell any person or persons to put in tillage any landes or groundes within any forest or chase, except the forest of Snowden in Northwales, otherwyse then before the makinge of this Statute, he or they ought, or were bounde to do. This act to endure to the ende of the next session of Parliament.

Provided alway, y^e this statut or any thing therein cōteyned, shal not extend to cōpell any inhabitant of the countie of Northberland, Westmerland, or Cumberlād, to reedifie, maintein, or to kepe in mairuraunce any house or ground y^e shalbe overthrowne burned, destroyed, wasted, or decayed by enemies, or by any occasiō of wars or unuaciōs, during y^e warres, or within.iiii. yerres after y^e conclusiō of peace next following such overthrowing, burning, destructiō, wasting or other thing in this present act to y^e cōtrary notwithstanding.

AND forasmuch as this act shal continue but to the ende of the next session of Parliament: Bee it therfore enacted by aucthoritye

the aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall from henceforth conuer-
te from tyllage to pasture, any grounde whiche was in tyllage
the fyrst daye of this Parliament, other then such as they myght
lawefully haue conuerted from tyllage to pasture, before the ma-
kyng of this Acte: Anye thyng conteyned in this Acte to the
contrary notwithstanding.

An Acte for the reliefe of the Poore.

The.iii. Chapter.



PO THINTENT that ydle and loyterynge per-
sons and balaunt beggers maye be auoyded and
thimpotet, seble, and lame, which are the poze in be-
ry dede, should be hereafter relieved and well prou-
ded for.

BE IT enacted by the Quene our soueraigne
Lady, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the
commons in this present Parliament assembled and by thautho-
ritie of the same, that the statute made in the. xxi. yeare of the late
kyng of famous memoire, kyng Henry the yght, and also the sta-
tute made in the thyrde and fourth yeares of the raygne of the fa-
mous kyng Edward the Syxt, concernynge Beggars, Vaga-
boundes, and ydle persons, and euery article, clause, braunche, sen-
tence, and other thynges conteyned in them, and eyther of them,
other then such thynges as shalbe by this present Acte otherwyle
ordayned and provided for: shall stande, remayne, and be in theyr
ful force and effect, and shalbe also from henceforth, iustly and true-
lye put in execution, accordyng to the true meanynge of the sayde
seuerall statutes, and euery of them.

AND further be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that
yearely vpon the Sunday next before the feast day of the Natiui-
tie of S. John Baptist, commonly called Midsomer daye, in euery
Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, the Maior, Baylyffes, or
other head officers for the tyme beyng, and in euery other parish of
the country, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate & churchwardens, shall
haue wrytten in a Register or booke to be provided by them, aswell
the names of the inhabitauntes & householders within their Citie,
Borough, Towne corporate, or paryshe: as also the names of all
such impotent, aged, & neddy persons, as be within their Citie, Bo-
rough, Towne corporate, or paryshe, whych are not hable to lyue
of them selues, nor with theyr owne labour, and shall openly in the
church and quietly after duene seruice, call & sayd householders & in-
habitauntes together, amog whō the Maior or other head officers
and

ANNO QVINTO

and two of the chiefe inhabitauntes in euerye suche Cytie, Borough, and Towne Corporate, suche as the Maior or other heade officers shall thynke meete. And the Parsonne, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens in euery other paryshe, shal electe, nominate and appoynt yeaerly two habile persons or moo, to be gatherers and Collectours of the charitable almes of all the resydue of the people inhabitynge in the paryshe, whereof they be chosen Collectours for the reliefe of the pooze. Which Collectoures, the Sunday next after theyr election, or the Sunday folowing yf nede require, when the people are at the Church at diuine seruyce shall gentlye aske and demaunde of euery man and woman, what they of theyr charitie wyll be contented to geue wekely towardes the reliefe of the pooze, and the same to be wyrtten in the sayde regyster or booke. And the sayde, gatherers so beyng elected and chosen, shall iustly gather and truely distribute the same charitable almes wekely by them selues or theyr assignes, to the sayde pooze and impotent persons of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and Parishes, withoute fraude or couyn, fauoure or affection, and after suche sorte, that the more impotente, may haue the more helpe, and suche as canne gette parte of theyr lyuynge, to haue the lesse, and by the dyscreccion of the Collectours, to be put in such labour as they be fyt and able to doo, but none to go or syt openlye a beggynge vpon payne lymytted in the aforesayde Statutes. And yf the sayde Maiors, Baylyffes, headofficers, Parson, Vicar, Curate and Churchwarden, or any of them, sayle in the doing and executynge of the premysse in fourme aboue declared, he or they soo makinge defaulte, to forseyte for euery such defaulte. xl.s. to be employed to the vse of the pooze of that parische, where he or they do inhabite, to be leuied by the Collectours of the same paryshe by waye of dystresse, or otherwyle, as is appoynted in this Acte for leuyng of lyke forsaytures.

AND BE it enacted by thauentorie aforesaye, that no person or personnes so elected, nominated, or appointed to be gatherer or gatherers as is aforesayde, shall refuse the sayde office, but shall iustlye and truelye execute the same, by the space of one whole yeaer next ensuyng such election, vppon payne to forsayte. x.li. thone moztie thereof to the Churchwardens of the paryshe where he or they shalbe elected Collectoure, and thother moztie thereof, to the vse and reliefe of the pooze of the sayde paryshe, to be leuied by the Churchwardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goodes of the sayde gatherer or gatherers so refusynge, by dystresse or els by action of debte, byll, playnte, or information, to be brought or purshued by the sayde Churchwardens of the sayde Parische where they

they shall dwell in anye court of Recorde, or in the court of anye Lord of any Manour within the saide parische where the saide gatherers shall be so chosen. In which suite, no protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed or admitted for the partie defendaint.

AND be it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesaid, that yf the saide Churchwardens, or either of them, shall refuse to sue for the saide forfeiture, or within twoo monethes nexte after the same cause of forfeiture shall be giuen, shall not sue or take the remedye for the recouery therof, in such maner and fourme as before in thys present Act is limited and appointed: that then the same churchwardens so making defaulte of suite, shall forfeite and lose. xx. li. of lawfull money of Englande, the one moitie thereof to him or them that will sue for the same by action of Debt, byll, plaint, or inforamation, in any court of Recorde, or in the court of anye Lord of anye Manour, within the parische where the saide Churchwardens shall dwell, and the other moitie to the vse of the poore of the said parische. In which suite, no esloigne, protection, or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed for the partie defendaint.

AND for the better execution of this acte, touching the election of the Collectours for the poore: Be it enacted by the aucthority aforesaid, that euery Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Minister, of euery parische within this Realme, shall yearly for euermore, vppon the Sunday before Midsummer day, in the Pulpit or some other convenient place in the Church, giue knowledge and warning at the end of some of the morning seruice, to the parishioners then and there present, to prepare themselves on the Sunday next after Midsummer day then next following, to come to the Church, and there to elect and chole Collectours and gatherers for the poore, accordyng to the tenor of this acte. And if the Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Minister, shall make defaulte in giuing of the saide knowledge: that then he or they so making defaulte, to forfeit & lose. xl. s. towards the reparations of the saide Church. And the Churchwardens of the saide parische, to sue and distraine for the same, in such fourme as before is appointed for the other forfeitures.

AND further be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesaid, that the saide gatherers or Collectours for the poore, so to bee chosen as is aforesaid, shall make their iust accompt quarterly, to the Mayors or chiefe officers of the said Cities, Borowghes, and Townes corporate: and in euery parische of the saide Countrey, to the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens of the parische, at which accompt, such of the parische as will, may be present. And when they go oute of theire offyce, they shall deliuer or cause to bee deliuered forthwith vpon the end of their accomptes, all such surplusage of
C. i.
money

ANNO QVINTO

money, as then shal remaine of their collection vndistributed, to be put in their common chest of the Church, or in some other safe place to the vse of the poore, at the ouersight and DiscreSSION of the Maior, officers, and others before mentioned. And yf the saide collectors, or any of them, doe refuse to make theyr said accompt with in eyght dayes next after request made to them for the same, then the Byshop of the dioces, or the Ordinarie of the place, Chauncellours, or their Commissaries, together with a Justice of peace, & the Churchwardens of the said parische, or one of them, shall haue auctoritie by vertue of this act, vpon complaint to them made, to comytt the sayde person or persons so refusyng, towarde, there to remaine wythout baile or maineyse, vntyll hee or they so refusyng, shall make their saide accomptes, before such persons as the sayde Byshop, Ordinarie, Chauncellours, or commissaries and Justice of peace shall appoint, & to make immediate payment of the summes wherewith by determinatiō of y^e said accompt they shalbe charged.

And be it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesaid, that if any persō or persons, being able to further this charitable worke, do obstinately and frowardly refuse, reasonably to giue towarde the helpe & reliefe of the poore, or doe wilfully discourage other from so charitable a deede, y^e Parson, Vicar, or Curate, & Churchwardens of the parische wherin he dwelleth, shall the gentyle exhorte hym or them towarde the reliefe of the poore, and if he or they wyll not so be perswaded, then vpon the certificat of the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the parische, to the Byshop, of the dioces, or Ordinarie of the place, Chauncellours, or their Commissaries, or Gardian of y^e Spiritualties, the same Byshop, Ordinarie, Chauncellours or Commissaries, or Gardian of the Spiritualties, shall sende for him or them, to induce or perswade him or them by charitable meanes & waies, to extende their charitie to the poore, as in this Act is well ment & intended. And if the person or persons so sent for, of hys or theyr frowarde or wilfull minde, shall obstinately refuse to giue weekly for the reliefe of the poore, according to his or their habilities: that then the Byshop or Ordinarie of the diocesse, Chauncellours or their Commissaries, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, to buide the saide obstinate and wilfull persons, so refusyng, vnto the Queene by recognisance, in the summe of x. pounds, with condicion therupon to be indorsed, that the sayde obstinate person so refusyng, shall personallye appeare before the Justices of peate, of the Countie where the same person shall then inhabyte and dwell, yf it be out of any Citie, Boroughe, or Towne corporate: and if it be within anye Citie, Boroughe, or Towne corporate, then before the Mayors, Baillyes, or other head officers of euerye such

such Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, at the next generall sessions to be holden before the sayd Justices within the sayde Countie, or at the next Court to be holden before the saide Maior, Baylyffes, or other head officers within euery suche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and that the same obstinate personne shall not from thence depart without lycence of the sayd Justices, if he dwell out of anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: or of the sayde Maior, Baylyffes, or other head officers, yf he dwell wythin anye such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate. And yf anye suche obstinate person shall refuse to be bounde as is aforesayde: that then the sayd Bishop, Ordinary, Chauncellour, or Commyssarye, shall haue auctoritie by this acte, to commytte the sayde obstinate person to prison, there to remayne without bayle or maynepylse, vntyll the sayde obstinate person shall become bound, as is aforesayde.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Justices, or suche of them as shalbe at the sayd Sessions, or the Maior, Baillyffes, or other heade officers of euery suche Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, yf the saide obstinate persons do appeare before them: shall charitably and gentellye perswade and moue the sayde obstinate persons, to extende hys or theys charytye towards the reliefe of the poore of the paryshe where he or she inhabiteth and dwelleth, and yf he or shee shall obstinately and wylfully stande in the same, and wyl not be perswaded therein by the sayde Justices, Maior, Baylyffes, or other heade officers: that then it shall and may be laweful to and for the saide Justices, if it be oute of anye Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, and if it be within anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, for the Maior, Baylyffes, or other heade officers of the same citie, Borough, or Towne corporate with the Churchwardens where the same obstinate person shall inhabite, or one of them, to selle, tare, and limite hypon euery such obstinate person so refusing, accordiug to their good discretions, what summe the saide obstinate person shall paye weeklye towards the reliefe of the poore within the saide paryshe where he or shee shall inhabite and dwell. And yf the sayde person so selled and tared, shall refuse to paye the summe that shalbe so reasonablye ly-mitted, tared and appointed: then the sayde Justices of peace, or twoo of them, whereof the one to bee of the *Quorum*, or the sayde Maior, Baillyffes, or other heade officers of euerye such Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Act, hypon complainte and certificate to them by the Collectours and Churchwardens of the same paryshe, where the saide obstinate person shall dwell, to commit the saide obstinate person and persons so refusing to paye, to prison to the next gaole there

ANNO QVINTO

ther to remayne without bayle or mainprize, tyll he or they haue payde the sayde summe so appointed, taxed, and limited, together with tharrerages thereof, yf any shall fortune to be.

And for the better maintenaunce of this charitable act and worke, it is ordeyned and establyshed by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that where as the late kyng of famous memory kynge Henry the viii. his heires or successours, or any other person or personnes, by hys or theyr seuerall & laweful erections and foundations, hath or haue ordained & appointed any summe or summes of money to the vse of the poore, or for the repayyng or amending of high waies or bridges, not being taken away otherwise by acte of Parliamente, whether the same be in anye Cathedraall Churche, Colledge, or els where, the Bishop of the diocesse, or Chauncellour for the tyme being, shall from time to time, examine howe and after what maner the sayd money is bestowed, & to call to accompt the parties which retayne the sayd money, and thereupon to take such order, as the same from thenceforth be distributed to the poore, according to the good entent and purpose of the sayd noble king that graunted the same. And yf they shall fayle yearly to call to accompte, the persons aforesaid, in fourme aforesaide, and after accompte to order the distribution of the said money in maner before declared, to forfait for euery suche default. xx. li. to be employed to the vse of the poore, by the ouersight of thre Justices of the peace, within the sayd countie where the person that so shoulde accompt dwelleth, to be leuied by way of distress, or otherwyle, as other forfeitures in thys statute are appoynted to be leuied.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, yf it shall chaunce anye paryshe to haue in it mo poore & impotent folkes not able to labour, then the sayde paryshe is able to releysse: that then in euery suche paryshe, not standing in anye Citie or towne corporate, the Person, Vicar, or Curate of the sayde paryshe, and two or thre of the cheife inhabitauntes of the same paryshe, and in euery Citie & Towne corporate, the Mayor or chiefe officers of the same Citie or Towne corporate, & y Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayd paryshe, calling to them two or thre of the chiefe parysheyners of the same paryshe, such as the said Mayor or head officers shall thinke mete: shall certifie vnto the Justices of peace of the countie where the same paryshe is, the numbze and names of the parsonnes wyth which they be surcharged, & vpon such certificat, the sayd Justices of the peace in the same countie, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shall consider & examine the said certificat, as wel by y oth of those that so certified inspection of the said poore persons, to be taken and viewed, at suche day tyme, & place, as to them shall be thought

thought mete, as by all other wayes and meanes: and fynding the same true, after such othe and allowaunce by inspection, shall then graunt vnto such and as many of the saide poore folkes as by their discreffion they shal thinke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appoynted for the limit, to go abrode, to begge, get and receaue the charitable almes of the inhabitantes of the countrey, oute of the sayde Parishes, Cities, & Townes so surcharged: in which licence, thinfirmitie of the person, the places, townes, & paryshes to whych suche poore folkes are by that licence licensed to resorte, shall in the same licence be named, lymitted, and appointed, be it one Hundred or mo, in the sayde Countye, at the sayde discreffion of the same Iustices. And yf any of the sayde poore folkes soo lycenced, shall transgresse the limittes to them appointed, and resorte to begge at other places then is in the sayde licence named, the partie soo transgressyng and offending, to be taken for a valiaūt begger and punished accordyng to the statute made in the sayd. xxi. yeare of king Henry the eyght, & hys or theyr licence to be taken from them. And yf the saide Iustices of the peace shall sayle to appoynt a day and time for inspection of the sayde poore, and examination of the sayde certifycatours, within one moneth next ensuing the day of receipte of the sayd certificate, or shall graunt or geue licence to any person or persons so certified, to go abrode and begge, before suche time as they shall haue viewed and sene the said poore persons, & haue receaued othe of the persons that so certified, that the sayd poore persons for age, impotencie, or sickenes, in theyr consciences, & to theyr knowledge, are not able by any worke or labour to earne them necessary meate, drynke, and cloth, and the same deposition put in wrytyng, subscribed or marked by the persons deposed, to forsaite for euery such default, ten poundes, to be employed to the vse of the poore of any paryshe or paryshes within the sayde Countie where the saide Iustices dwell, at the ouersyght & appoyntment of the Byshop or hys Chauncelour of the same dyocesse, to be leuyed in sort & sournes as other forsaytures in this Statute are appoynted.

AND be it further enacted, that where any of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, townes corporate, or paryshe so charged, is scittuate & standyng in one countie or two counties of this Realme, or scituate and standyng in one, and immediatly adioyning to another countie of this Realme, as the Cytie of Byystoll; and the Townes of Ludloo and Stampford stande: that in those Cyties, the parson Vicar, and Curate of the sayde paryshe, and the sayd Maior, head officers, and inhabitantes of euery such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, and paryshe, shall make certificate vnto the Iustices of the sayde Counties, adioyninge to the same Cyties, Boroughes,

Townes corporate, & parishes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioyning Countie or Counties, to do, geue licence, and follow the order aboue remembred according as other Justices of the Counties in which the parish surcharged standeth, is limited and aucthorised to do.

And be it also enacted, that in al Cities, Borowghes, & townes corporate, within which be diuers parishes, the Maior & head officers of euery the same Cities, Borowghes and townes corporate, shall consider the state and abilitie of euery such parish. And if the same Maior and officers shal vnderstande by theyr discrecion, that the parishioners of any one of the sayd parishes is of such wealth and behauor, that thei haue no pouertie amongest them, or be hable sufficiently to reliefe the pouertie of the parish where they inhabite & dwell, and also to helpe and succour pouertie els where further: that then the sayd Maior and officers, with thassent of two of the most honest and substanciall inhabitauntes of euery such wealthy parish, shal consider the nedynesse of thynhabitauntes of thother parish or parishes within the same Citie or Towne corporat, and moue induce, and perswade the parishioners of the wealthier parish, charitably to contribute somewhat, according to their habilitie, towarde the weekeli reliefe, succour & consolatio of the poore & nedid within the other parish or parishes aforesaid, where nede is.

And be it also enacted, that all and euery such poore folkes as by any such licence, are to be licensed and aucthorised to resort out of the limittes, liberties, and fraunchises of all and euery such Citie, Borowgh, and Towne corporate: into any the sayd Countyes to begge, get, & gather the charitable almes of good people, shall at al tymes when the same goeth abroad to begge, weare openly vpon him or them, both on the brest and the backe of his or their vppermost garment, some notable badge or token, to be assigned vnto him by the Maior or heade officers of the same Citie, Borowgh, and Towne corporate, or parish, wyth thassent of the Justices of the peace that shal graunt the same licence, vpon payne to be taken for a balaunt begger, and to be punished as afoze is remembred, and shal also carry his licence with him, vpon the lyke payne. This Act to endure to the latter ende of the firste session of the next Parliament.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesaid, that all and euery summe & summes of money, from henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of London & the liberties of the same, by bereue of this Acte, shalbe payd ouer to the gouernours of the Hospitall called the Hospitall of Christes Church, within the sayde Citie of London, for the tyme beinge, and shalbe by

by them from tyme to tyme distributed and bestowed for the reliefe of the poore of the sayde Cytie, accordyng to theyr wysedome and discreSSION: Any thing in this Acte mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that all and every summe & summes of money, fro henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of Couentry, & the liberties of the same by vertue of thys acte, towarde the mayntenaunce and reliefe of the Hospitall of poore people, erected in the sayde Cytie, shalbe payde over to suche governour or governours of the sayde Hospitall, as now is or hereafter shalbe admytted, and appoynted by the Maio: and Aldermen of the sayde Citie of Couentry, or the more part of them, for the tyme beyng. And such governour or governours so admytted and appoynted as aforesayd, shal from time to tyme, distribute and bestowe, for the reliefe of thasayde poore within the sayd Citie, the sayde summe or summes of money, accordyng to theyr wysedomes and discreSSIONS. Any thyng mentioned in thys Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that the Curate, Minister, or Reader, together with the Wardens of every Chappell of ease, and where no wardens are, the warden or two of the chiefest of the inhabitauntes resorting & frequenting the said chappell of the ease for hearyng divine service, the same inhabitauntes to be nominated and chosen by the same Curate, Minister, or Reader. And also the Collectours, and all and every other person & persons to whom in thys behalfe it shal appertayne by force of thys estatute, shal do, execute, persourne, and be liable, to all and every suche ordinaunce, clause, article, sentence, and penalties specified and conteyned in thys present Acte for and towordes the reliefe of the poore, in like maner & fourme, as the Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, and Collectours, of every paryshe church, shal, may, or ought to do by force of this Acte, according to the purport and true meanyng of the same, & not to be compellable to come or resorte to theyr paryshe Church, for the same onely purpose or entent: Any thing in this Acte before specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that thys Acte or any thyng therein conteyned shal not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall to any gift, legacy, conveyance or assignement of any maner of landes or other profyt, heretofore geuen, assigned, or bequethed to the reliefe of the poore, reparation of hygh wayes, or bydges, vppon anye maner of condition: but that the same shalbe employed, converted, bestowed, and accounted for, in such maner and forme, and vppon suche condition, as the same lawfully was or ought to be before the making of thys acte.

Can

An Acte touchyng diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, seruantes of husbandry, and appretices.

The.iiii. Chapter.



Although there remaine and stand in force presentli a great number of Actes & statutes concerning y^e retei-ning, departing, wages, & orders of appretices ser-uautes, labourers, aswel in husbandry as in diuers other actes, misteries & occupations, yet partli for y^e imperfection & contrarietie that is found & do appeare in sundry of the sayd lawes, and for the varietie & number of them, and chiefly for that the wages and allowaunces limited & rated in many of the said statutes, are in diuers places to smal, and not answerable to this time, respectyng the aduancement of prices of all thinges be- longing to the said seruantes & labourers, the said lawes can not conueniently without the great grieve & burden of the poore labou- rer & hyred man, be put in good & due execution. And as the said se- uerall actes & statutes were at the time of y^e making of the, thought to be very good & beneficiall for the comon wealth of thys Realme: (as dyuers of the yet are) So if the substance of as many of y^e said lawes as are mete to be continued, shalbe dygested & reduced into one sole lawe & statute, & in the same an vniforme order prescribed & limited, concernyng the wages & other orders for appretices, ser- uautes, & labourers, there is good hope y^e it wyl com to passe, that y^e same lawe (beyng duely executed) shuld banysch ydlenes, aduance husbandry, & yelde vnto the hyred person both in the tyme of scarc- tie, & in the tyme of plenty, a conuenient proportion of wages.

BE IT therefore enacted by thauthoritie of this present parlia- met, y^e as much of al the estatutes heretofore made, & eueri braunch of the, as touch or concerne the hiring, keping, departing, working wages, or order of seruants, workemen, artificers, appretices & la- bourers, or any of them, & the penalties & forfeitures concernyng the same, shalbe fro & after the last day of Septēber next ensuyng, repealed and utterly boyd & of none effect, and that all the said sta- tutes and eueri braunch therof, for any matter contained in them, and not repealed by this statute, shal remaine and be in full force & effect: Any thing in this statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND BE it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no maner of person or persons after the foresayd laste daye of Sep- tember nowe next ensuyng, shal retayne, hyre or take into ser- uyce, or cause to be reteyned, hyred, or taken into seruice, nor anye person shalbe reteyned or hyred, or taken into seruice by any mea- nes or colour, or worke for any lesse tyme or terme, then for one hole yere, in any the scyences, craftes, mysteryes, or artes of Clothyers, Wollen clothe weauers, Tuckers, fullers, Clothewor- kers,

kers, Sheremē, Diers, Hosiers, Tailours, Shomakers, Cāners, Pewterers, Bakers, Brewers, Glouers, Cutlers, Smythes, Farroers, Curryers, Sadlers, Spurriers, Turners, Cappers, Hatmakers, or felt makers, Bowyers, Fletchers, Arrowheade makers Butchers, Cookes, or Myllers.

AND BE it further enacted, that euery person beyng vnmarried and euery other person beyng vnder the age of. xxx. yeares, that after the feast of Easter next shall marry, and hauyng ben broughte by in any of the sayd artes, craftes, or sciences, or that hath vsed or exercised any of them by the space of thre yeares or more, and not hauing landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, copy holde, or fre holde, of one estate of inheritauce, or for terme of anye lyfe, or lyues, of the clere yearely balue of. xl. s. nor beyng worthe of hys own goodes the clere balue of. x. li. and so allowed by two Iustices of the peace, of the countye where he hath most cōmonly inhabited by the space of one hole yere, and vnder theyr handes and seales, or by the Maior or other head officer of the citie, borough, or towne corporate, where such person hath most commonly dwelled by the space of one whole yere, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgeses of the same citie, borough, or towne corporate if there be no Aldermen, vnder theyr handes and seales, nor beyng reteyned with any person in husbandry, or in any of the aforesayd artes and sciences, accordyng to thys Statute, nor lawfully reteyned in any other arte or science, nor beyng lawfully reteyned in householde, or in any office with anye noble man, gentleman, or others, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, nor hauing a conuenient ferme, or other holdyng in tyllage, wherby he may employ his labour: shall (durynge the tyme that he or they shall so be vnmarried, or vnder the sayde age of. xxx. yeres, vpon request made by any person vsyng the arte or mistery wherein the sayde person so required hath ben exercised, as is aforesayde) be reteyned, and shall not refuse to serue, accordyng to the tenor of thys Statute, vpon the payne and penaltie hereafter mentioned.

AND be it further enacted, that no person which shall reteyne any seruaunt, shall put away hys or her sayd seruaunt, and that no person reteyned accordyng to this Statute, shall depart from hys maister, maistres, or dame, before the ende of hys or her terme, vpon the payne hereafter mentioned, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause or matter, to be allowed before two Iustices of peace, or one at the least, within the sayde Countye, or before the Maior or other chiefe offycer of the Cytie, Borough, or Towne corporate, wherein the sayd mayster, maystres, or dame inhabyteth, to whom any of the parties greued shall complayne, whych

which said Iustices or Iustice, Maior, or chiefe officer, shall haue, & take vpon them or hym, the hearyng and orderyng of the matter, betwixt the sayd master, maistres, or dame, & seruaunt, accordyng to the equitie of the cause. And that no suche mayster, maystres, or dame, shall put away any such seruaunt at the ende of hys terme, or that any such seruaunt shall depart from his said maister, maistres or dame, at the ende of hys terme, without one quarter warnynge geuen befoze the ende of his sayd terme, eyther by the saide mayster, maistres, or dame, or seruaunt, the one to the other, vpon the paine hereafter ensuyng.

And be it further enacted by thauctozitie aforesayd, that euery person betwene the age of .xii. yeares, & the age of threescore yeres, not beyng lawfully retyened, nor appzentice with any ffytherman or Maryner haunting the seas, nor beyng in seruyce with any kyd- dier or carper of any corne, grayne, or meale, for prouision of the cy- tie of London, nor with any husbandman in husbandry, nor in any Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, in any of the artes or sciences, lymytted or appoynted by thys estatute to haue or take appzentices, nor beyng retyened by the yere, or halfe the yere at the least, for the dyghing, sekinge, finding, getting, meltinge, synding, working, tryng, making of any Siluer, Tyn, Lead, Iron, Copper Stone, Seacole, Stonecole, Moozecole, or Cherkecole, not beyng occupied in or about the making of any glasse, nor being a gētilmā bozne, nor being a student or scoller in any of the vniuersities, or in any scoole, nor hauing landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamen- tes, for terme of lyfe, or of one estate of inheritance, of the cleere yere- ly value of xl.s. nor being worth in goodes and cattels to the value of x.li. nor hauinge a father or mother then lyuinge, or other aun- cestour, whose heyre apparaunte hee is, then hauinge landes tene- mentes, or hereditamentes, of the yearly value of x.li. or aboue, or goodes or cattels of the value of xl.li. nor beyng a necessary or con- uenient offycer, or seruaunt lawefullye retyened as is aforesayde, nor hauing a conuenient ferme, or holding whereupon he maye or shall emploie his laboure, nor being otherwise lawefully retyened, accordyng to the true meaning of thys statute: shall after the fore- saide last daie of Septembze now next ensuyng, by vertue of thys estatute, be compelled to be retyened to serue in husbandrye by the yere, with any persō that kepeth husbādry, & will require any such persō so to serue, within the same shire where he shalbe so required.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person after he hath retyened any seruant shall put away the same seruaunt befoze the ende of his terme, vn- lesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause, to bee allowed as

is aforesayd, or yf any suche maister, maistres, or dame, shall put away any such seruauut at the ende of hys terme, without one quarters warnyng geuen before the said ende, as is aboue remembred, that then every such master, maistres, or dame so offending, vnlesse he or they be able to proue by two sufficient witnesss such reasonable & sufficient cause of putting away of their seruant or seruants durynge theyr terme, or a quarters warning, geuen afore the ende of the said terme, as is beforesayd, before the Iustices of Oyer & terminer, Iustices of assise, Iustices of the peace in the quarter Sessions, or before the Maior or other head officer of any citie, borough, or towne corporate, & two aldermen, or two other discret Burgeses of the same citie, borough or towne corporate, yf there be no Aldermen, or before the Lorde president & counsell establisshed in the marches of Wales, or before the Lorde president & counsell for the time being establisshed in the North parties, shal forsayt the sume of xl.s. And if any seruauut retayned accordyng to the fourme of this estatute, depart fro his master, maistres, or dames seruice before the ende of his terme, vnlesse it be for some reasonable & sufficient cause to be allowed as is aforesayd, or if any seruāt at the end of his terme depart fro his sayd master, maistres, or dames seruice, without one quarters warning geue before the end of hys sayd terme, in forme aforesayd, & before .ii. laweful witnesss, or if any perſon or perſons cōpelable & bounden to be reteiners & to serue in husbandry, or in any other the artes sciences or misteryes aboue remembred, by the yeare or otherwise, do (bpō request made) refuse to serue for y wages that shal be limitted, rated & appoynted according to y forme of this statute, or promise or couenaūt to serue & do not serue according to y tenor of y same: that the every seruauut so departing awai, & every person so refusing to serue for such wages, bpon complaint thereof made by the master, maistres, or dame of y said seruāt, or by y party to or to whom y said refusal is made, or promis not kept to .ii. Iustices of the peace of the countie, or to y Maior or other head officer of citie, borough towne corporate, & .ii. Aldermen, or .ii. other discret Burgeses of y same citie, borough or towne corporat, if there be no Aldermē, where the said master, maistree, or dame, or the said party to or with whom y said refusal is made & promis not kept dwelleth or to either of the said Lordes presidentes & counsel of Wales, & the North, the said Iustices, lordes presidentes & counsels & also y said Maiors or other head officers, & other persons of citie, boroughes or townes corporate, or any of the as is aforesayd, shal haue power by force of this statute, to heare & examine the matter, and finding the sayde seruauut or the sayd party so refusyng, faulty in the premises, bpō such proufes & good matter, as to tger discretions shalbe thoughte

thought sufficient, to committe hym or them to warde, there to remaine without bayle or maynetyse, vntyll the sayde seruante or partie so offending, shalbe bounde to the partie to whom thoffence shalbe made, to serue and continue with hym for the wages that then shalbe limitted and appointed, according to the tenor & fourm of thys estatute, and to be discharged vpon hys deliuerie, without paying any fee to the gayler where he or they shalbe so imprisoned.

AND BE it lyke wyse enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that none of the sayd retyened persons in husbandry, or in any the artes or sciences aboue remembred, after the tyme of hys retyenoure expired, shall depart forth of one Citie, Towne, or Parish, to another, nor out of the lathe, Rape, Wapentake, or Hundred, nor oute of the Countye or Shyre, where he last serued, to serue in any other Citie Towne corporate, Lathe, Rape, Wapentake, Hundred, Shyre, or Countye, vnlesse he haue a testimoniall vnder the Seale of the said Citie or Towne corporate, or of the Constable or Constables, or either head officer or officers, and of two other honest householders of the Citie, Towne, or Parishes wher he last serued, declaring his lawefull departure, and the name of the Shire and place where he dwelled last befoze his departure, according to the fourme hereafter expessed in thys acte, which certificate or testimoniall shalbe wyrtten and deliuered vnto the sayde seruant, and also registred by the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the parishes where such maister, maistres, or dame doth or shall dwell, taking for the doyng therof ii. d. and not aboue, and the fourme thereof shalbe as foloweth:

Wemo: and. that A. B. late seruant to C. D. of E. husbandman, or Tayllour. &c. in the sayde Countie, is licensed to depart from hys sayde maister, and is at hys libertie to serue els where, according to the Statute in that case made and provided. In witness wherof. &c. dated the day, moneth, yere, & place. &c. of the making therof.

AND BE it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons that shall depart oute of seruyce, shalbe retyened or accepted into any other seruyce, without shewing befoze hys retyenor such testimoniall as is aboue remembred, to the chief officer of the towne corporate, and in euery other towne & place, to y Constable, Curate, Churchwarden or other head officer of y same wher he shalbe retyened to serue, vpon the paine that euery such seruant so departing without such certificat or testimoniall, shalbe imprisoned, vntyll he procure a testimoniall or certificate, the whych yf he cannot do within the space of xxi. dayes next after the first daye of hys imprisonment: then the sayde person to be whyped & bled as a bacabound, according to the lawes in such cases provided. And y euery person retyning any such seruant without shewing suche
testi

testimoniall or certificat, as is aforesayde, shall forsayte for euerye suche offence fyue poundes. And yf any suche person shalbe taken with any counterfeit or forged testimoniall, then to be whipped as a vagabounde.

*retaining a fea-
rante Testimonie
to p/pt vte*

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all artificers and laborers, being hyred for wages, by the daye or weeke, shall betwixte the myddes of the monethes of Marche and September, be and continue at theyr worke, at or before fyue of the clocke in the morninge, and continue at worke, and not departe, vntill betwixt seuen and eyght of the clocke at night (except it be in the tyme of breakfast, dinner, or drynkyng, the whyche tymes at the most, shal not excede aboue two houres and a halfe in the daye, that is to saye, at euery drynking, one halfe hower, for his dinner one hower, and for hys slepe when he is allowed to slepe the whiche is from the myddest of May, to the myddest of August, halfe an hower at the most, and at euery breakfast one halfe houre and all the said artificers and labourers, betwene the myddest of Septēber, and the myddest of March, shalbe and continue at their worke, from the spryng of the daye in the morning, vntill the night of the same daye, excepte it be in tyme afoze appointed for breakfast and dinner, vpon payne to lose and forsaite one peny for euerye houres absence, to be deducted and defalked oute of hys wages, that shal so offende.

*how longe wch
may last tohner
at the worke*

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euerye artificer and laborer, that shalbe lawfully retained in, or for the building or repairing of any Church, House, Shippe, Milne, or euerye other peece of worke taken in great, in taske, or in grolle, or yf shall hereafter take vpon hym to make or finish any such thing or worke shal continue, and not depart from the same, vnles it be not for paying of his wages or hyer agreed one, or otherwise lawfully takē or appointed to serue the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successours or for other lawfull cause, or without licence of the master or owner of the work or of him that hath the charge therof, before y finishing of the said work, vpon paine of imprisonment by one moneth without baile or mainprise, and the forfeiture of the summe of fyue poundes to the partie, for whō he shall so departe, for the which the saide partie mai haue his action or debt against him that shal so depart, in any of the Quenes Maiesties courtes of recozde, ouer & besides such ordinari costes & damages, as may or ought to be recouered, by the comē lawes, for or concerning any such offēce. In which action, no protectiō, wager of law, or essoygne, shalbe admitted. And that no other artificer or laborer retained in ani seruice, to work w the Quenes Maiestie, or ani other person, depart not from her said

Maistie, or from the sayde other persons, vntyll suche tyme as the worke be finished, yf the person so reteining the artificer or laborer so longe wyll haue hym and pay hym hys wages, or other dueties, vpon payne of imprisonment of euery person, so departyng, by the space of one moneth.

AND for the Declaration and lymyttation, what wages seruautes, labourers and artificers, eyther by the yeare or day, or otherwise shall haue and receaue: Be it enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliamēt, & the Iustices of peace of euery shire ryding and libertie, within the limittes of their seuerall Commissions, or the more part of them, beyng then resyaunt within the same, and the Sheriffe of that Countie, yf he cōueniently may, and euery maior, Baylyffe, or other head officer within anye Citie or Towne corporate, wherein is any Iustice of peace within the limittes of the said Citie, or towne corporate, and of the sayde corporation, shal before the tenth daye of June, next commyng, and afterward, shal yerely at euery generall Sessions fyfte to be holden and kepte after Easter, or at some tyme conuenient, within fyre weekes next folowynge euery of y^e said feastes of Easter, assemble them selues together, and they (so assembled) callynge vnto them such dyscret and graue persons of the said Countie, or of the said Citie or towne corporate, as they shall thinke mete, and conferrynge together respectyng the plentie or scarcitie of the tyme, and other circumstances necessarye to be considered, shall haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, within the lymyttes and precinctes of they^r seuerall commissions, to limit, rate, and appoint the wages, aswel of such and so many of the sayd artificers, handy craftes men, husband men, or any other laborer, seruaunte, or workemen, whose wages in tyme paste hath bene by anye lawe or statute rated and appoynted, as also the wages of all other laborers, artificers, workemen, or apprentices of husbandry, whych haue not bene rated, as they the same Iustices, Maiors, or head offycers within they^r seuerall commissions, or liberties, shall thinke mete, by they^r discrecyons to be rated, lymytted or appointed, by the yeare, or by the daye, weke, moneth, or otherwyse, wyth meate and drynke, or without meate and drynke, and what wages euery workeman or laborer shall take by the greate, for mowynge, reaping or thresshing of corne and grayne, and for mowynge or makyng of hey, or for dytchyng, palyng, raylyng, or hedgyng, by the rodde, perche, lugge, yard, pole, rope, or foote, & for any other kynd of reasonable labour or seruyce, and shall yerely before the .xii. day of July, next after the said assesment and rates so appoynted and made, certify the same, ingrosed in parchmēt, with y^e consideratiōs & causes therof, vnder their handes & seales, into the Quenes most honorable

honorable Court of Chauncery, wherupon it shalbe lawfull to the lord Chauncelour of Englad, or Lord keper of the gret seale for the time being, vpon declaration therof, to the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, or to the Lordes & others of the priuie counsell, for the tyme being, attendaunt vpon their personnes, to cause to be printed and sent downe before the fyrst daye of September nexte after the sayd certificate, into euery County, to the Sheryffe and Iustices of peace there, and to the sayde Maior, baylyffes and head officers, tenne or twelue proclamations or more, conteynyng in euery of them, the seuerall rates appoynted by the sayde Iustices, and other head officers as is aforesayde, wyth commaundement by the sayde proclamations to all personnes, in the name of the Quenes maiestie, her heyres or successours, strayghtlye to obserue the same, and to all Iustices, Sheryffes, and other officers, to see the same duly and seuerally obserued, vpon the daunger of punishment and forsaytures limitted and appoynted by this estatute. Vppon receipt wherof, the sayd Sheryffes, Iustices of peace, and the Maior and head offyter in euery Cytie or Towne corporate, shall cause the same proclamation to be entred of recorde, by the clarke of the peace, or by the clarke of the Cytie or Towne Corporate: and the sayde Sheryffes, Iustices, and other the sayde Maior and head officers, shall forthwyth in open markettes, vpon the market dayes before Michelmass then ensuyng, cause the same proclamation to be proclaymed in euery Cytie or markette towne within the lymyttes of theyr Commission, and the same proclamation to be fired in some conuenient place of the sayd Citie & towne or in suche of the most occupied market townes, as to the sayde Sheryffes, Iustices of peace, and to the sayd Maior and head officer, shalbe thought mete.

And yf the sayd Sheryffes, Iustices of peace, or the Maior and head officers, shall at their sayd generall Sessions, or at any tyme after, within sixe weekes then folowing, vppon their assembly and conference together, thynke it conuenient to reuewe and kepe for the yere then to come, the rates and proportion of wages, that they certified the yere before, or to chaunge or reforme them, or some parte of them: then they shall before the sayde .xii. daye of Iulye, perely certify into the sayd Court of Chauncery theyr resolutions and determinations therein, to the intēt that proclamations may accordyngly be renewed and sent downe. And yf it shall happen that there be no nede of any reformation or alteration of rates of the sayde wages, but that the former shalbe thoughte mete to be continued: then the proclamations for the yere past, shall remayne in force vntyll newe proclamations, vpon newe rates ed-

ANNO QVINTO

cernynge the sayde wages, shalbe sent downe, accordynge to the fourme of thys estatute.

AND BE it further enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that if all the sayd Justices of peace, resident within the countie, where they are or shalbe Justices of peace, Maiors and head officers, do not before the tenth daye of June next commynge, and afterwarde yearely appeare and assemble at the sayde generall Sessions, or within sixe weekes next after the sayd general Sessions, and lymitte, and rate the wages of the sayde saruauntes and laborers, or shall not consider whether the former rates made, be mete to be continued, or to be altered, and reformed in maner and fourme aforesayde, or be negligent, or remisse in the certificate therof in fourme aboue written: that then every Justice of peace of the Countie, and every Maior and heade offyce of the Cytie or towne corporate, in whom any such defaulte or neglygence shalbe founde, beyng within the sayde countie, Citie or towne corporate, at the tyme of the sayde next assembly, or at the tyme of the sayde Sessions, or at the tymes of the sayde rates of wages to be sette, within sixe weekes nexte after every suche Sessions, and not bysytte with any suche syckenes, as he coude not trauell thither without peryll and daunger of hys lyfe, or not hauynge any other lawefull and good excuse to be allowed by the Justices, then assembled for the ratynge and taryng of wages, as is aforesayde, or by the more parte of them, vppon a corporall othe and affidavit to be taken and made openly before the sayde Justices vppon the holy Euangelystes, by somme credible person, assessed and taxed in the booke or Subsidye of that Countie, to the cleare value of fyue poundes at the leaste, or by such other parson as the moost parte of such Justices shall allowe and accepte to take suche othe: shall for suche defaulte or neglygence, forsayte vnto the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, tenne poundes of lawefull money of Englande.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person, after the sayde Proclamation shalbe soo sente downe, and publyshed, shall by any secret wayes or meanes, directly, or indirectly, retayne, or kepe any seruaunt, workema or laborer, or shal geue any more, or greater wages, or other commoditie contrary to the true intent & purport of thys statute, or contrary to the rates or wages that shalbe assessed or appoynted in the sayde Proclamations: that then every person that shall, soo offende, and be thereof lawefully convicted before any the Justices, or other head officers aboue remembred, or eyther of the sayde Presydenes and Councelles, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of tenne dayes, wthout bayle

out bayle or maynpryse, and shall lose and forsaite fyue poundes of lawfull money of England. And that euery person, that shalbe so reteined & take wages, contrari to this estatute, or any braunch thereof, or of the sayde proclamation, and shalbe thereof comupted before the Iustices aforesaid, or any two of them, or before the Maior, or other heade officers aforesayde, shall suffer imprisonment, by the space of. xxi. dayes, without bayle or maynpryse. And that euery reteyner, promise, gyfte, or payment of wages, or other thing whatsoeuer, contrary to the true meanyng of thys estatute, and euery writing and bond to be made for that purpose, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effect.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any seruaunt, workema, or laborer, shal wilfully or maliciously make any assault, or affray, vpon hys Maister, Maistres, or dame, or vppon any other, that shall at the tyme of such assault or affray, haue the charge or oversight of any such seruaunt, workema, or laborer, or of the worke wherin he sayd seruaunt, workema, or laborer, is appointed or hyed to worke, and beyng therof conuicted before any two of the Iustices, Maior, or head officer aforesaid, wher the said office is committed, or before eyther of the said Lordes Presidents, and counsell before remembred, by confession of the said seruaunt, workema, or laborer, or by the testimony, witnesse, & othe of two honest men: that then euery such offender shall suffer imprisonment by the space of one hole yere or lesse, by the discrecion of two Iustices of peace, if it be without a towne corporate: & yf it be within any towne corporate, then by the discrecion of the Maior, or head officer of the same towne corporate, with two others of the discretest persons of the same corporation at the least. And if the offence shall require further punishment, then to receaue such other open punishment, so as it extend not to lyfe, nor limme, as the Iustices of peace in open Sessions, or at the more part of the, or the sayd Maior, or head officer and fyre, or foure at the least, of the discretest persons of the same corporation, before whom the offence shalbe examined, shall thynke conuenient for the qualyte of the sayd offence so done and committed.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid, that in the tyme of hey or corne haruest, the Iustices of peace, and euery of them, and also the Constable or other head officer of euery towne, by request, & for the auoyding of the losse of any corne graine, or hey, shall & may cause all such artificers & persons, as be mete to labour, by the discrecions of he sayd Iustices or Constables, or other head officers, or by any of them, to serue by the day for the mowynge, reappynge, shearyng, getting, or Jinning of corne, grain, &

hey, according to the skil and qualitie of the person, and that none of the said persons shal refuse so to do, vpon paine to suffer imprisonment in the stocks, by the space of two dayes and one night. And the Constable of the town, or other head officer of the same where y^e said refusall shalbe made, vpon complaint to hym made, shal haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, to set the said offendour in the stocks, for the time aforesaid, and shal punish him accordingly, vpon payne to lose and forsayt for not doyng therof, the summe of. xl. s.

PROVIDED also, that all persons of the counties where they haue accustomed to go into other Shires for haruest worke & ha- uing at that tyme no haruest worke sufficiēt in the same toton nor countie, wher he or they dwelt in y^e winter then last past, bringing with him or them a testimoniall vnder the hand, & seale of one Ju- stice of the peace of the shyre, or other head officer of the towne or place that he or they come from, testifying the same, for y^e which he shal pay not aboue on peng (other then such persons as shalbe re- teyned in seruice, according to the fourme of this estatute, may re- paire and resort in haruest of hey or corne, fro the countries where in they dwellynge places are, into any other place or countie, for y^e onely mowing, reaping and getting of hey, corne and graine, and for the onely working of haruest workes, as they might haue done befoze the makynge of thys estatut: Any thyng herein contened to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that two Justices of peace, the Maior, or other brade officer of any citie, bo- rough or toton corporat, & two Aldermē, or two other discret Bur- gesses of y^e same Citie, borough, or toton corporate, if ther be no Al- dermē, shal & may by vertue hereof, appoint any such womā, as is of the age of. xii. yeres, and vnder the age of. xl. yeres, & vnmariēd, and forth of seruice, as they shal thinke meete to serue, to be retey- ned or serue by the yere, or by the weke or day, for such wages & in such reasonable sort and maner, as they shal thinke meete. And yf any such woman shal refuse so to serue, then it shalbe lawefull for the sayd Justices of peace, Maior, or head officers, to commit such woman to ward, vntill she shalbe boundē to serue, as is aforesaid.

AND FOR the better aduancement of husbandry and tillage. and to the intēt that such as are fit to be made apprentices to hus- bandry, may be boundē therunto: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that euery person being an housholder, & hauing & vsing halfe a ploughlād at the least in tillage: may haue & receaue an apprentice, any person aboue the age of ten yeres, & vnder the age of. xviii. yeres, to serue in husbandry vntill his age of xxi. yeres at y^e least, or vntill the age of. xxiii. yeres, as y^e parties can agree,

agree, and the sayde reteinour and takinge of an apprentice to be made and done by indenture.

AND be it further enacted, that every person being an houtholder, and xxiii. yeres olde at the least, dwellinge, or inhabitinge, or which shal dwel and inhabite in any Citie or towne corporat, and using, & exercising any arte, mistery or manuel occupatiō ther shal & may after y^e feast of Saint Iohn Baptist next comming, during the tyme that he shal so dwell or inhabite, in any such Citie or town corporate, & use, and exercyse any such art, mistery or manuel occupation haue and reteine the sonne of any free man, not occupying husbandry, nor being a laborer, & inhabiting in the same, or in any other Citie or towne, that now is, or hereafter shal be, & continu incorporate, to serue & be bound as an apprentice, after the custome and order of the Citie of London, for seuen yeres at the least, so as the terme and yeres of such appretice, do not expire or determine, afore such apprentice, shal be of the age of. xxiii. yeres at the least.

PROVIDED alwayes, & be it enacted. that it shal not be lawfull to any person dwelling in any Citie or towne corporate, usinge or exercising any of the misteries, or craftes of a merchaunt, trafficking by trafficque, or trade into any the partes beyond the Sea, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Irenmonger, Embroderer, or Clothe ar, that doth or shal put cloth to makinge and sale, to take any apprentice or seruaunt, to be instructed or taught in any of the artes, occupations, craftes or misteries, which they or any of the do use or exercise, except such seruaunt or appretice be his son, or els that the father or mother of such apprentice or seruaunt, shal haue at y^e time of taking of such apprentice or seruaunt, landes, tenementes, or other hereditaments, of the cleere yerely value of. xl. s. of one estate of inheritance, or fre hold at the least, to be certified vnder y^e hands and seals of thre Iustices of the peace, of the Shire or shires wher the said landes, tenements, or other hereditaments, do or shal lye, to the Maior Bailiffe, or other head officers of such Citie or towne corporate, and to be enrolled among the recordes there.

AND be it further enacted, that from and after the said feast of Saint Iohn the baptist next, it shal be lawfull to every person being an houtholder, and. xxiii. yeres old at the least, and not occupying husbandry nor being a laborer, dwelling or inhabityng, or that shal hereafter dwel, or inhabite in any town, not being incorporate, that now is or hereafter shal be a market town, so long as y^e same shal be weekly used & kept as a market towne, and using or exercising any arte, mistery, or manuell occupation, duringe the time of his abode there, and so using, and exercising such art mistery or manuell occupation as aforesayd, to haue in like maner to apprentice,

apprentice or apprentices, the chylde or children of any other artificer or artificers, not occupying husbandry, nor being a laborer whyche nowe do, or hereafter shal inhabite or dwel in the same, or in any other suche market towne, within the same Shyre, to serue as apprentice, or apprentices, as is aforesayd, to any such art, mistery, or manuell occupation, or hath ben vsually exercised in any suche market towne, where such apprentice shalbe bounde in maner and fourme abouesayd.

PROVIDED alwaies, and be it enacted, that it shall not bee lawfull to any person, dwelling or inhabiting in any such market towne, blyng, or exercising the feate, mistery, or arte of a marchant, traffiquing or trading into the parties beyond y^e Seas, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Ironmonger, Embroderer, or Clothier, that doth, or shal put cloth to making & sale, to take any apprentice, or in any wise to teach or instruct any person in the artes, sciences, or misteries last before recited, after the feast of Saint Iohn Baptist aforesayd, except such seruaunt or apprentice shalbe his sonne, or els that the father or mother of such apprentice, shal haue landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, at the tyme of taking of such apprentice, of the clere percy value of thre poundes, of one estate of inheritaunce, or frehold, at the least, to be certified vnder the hands and seales of thre Iustices of the peace, of y^e Shire or Mires wher the said landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, do or shal lye to the head officers, or head officer of such market towne wher such apprentice or seruaunt shalbe takē, ther to be enrolled bi such head officers, alwayes to remaine of record,

AND BE it further enacted, that from and after the said feast, it shalbe lawfull to any person, blyng or exercising the arte or occupation of a Smith, whielewright, Plowwright, Milwright, Carpenter, rough mason, Playsterer, Sawyer, Lime burner, Brick maker, Bricklayer, Tylor, Slater, Helier, tilemaker. Linnen weuer, Turner, Couper, Millers, Earthen potters, Wollen weuer, weuing huswifes or household cloth only, and none other cloth, fuller, otherwyle called Tucker, or walker, burner, of oze and woode ashes, Thatcher, or Shingler, wheresoeuer he or they shal dwel or inhabite, to haue or receaue the sonne of any person, as apprentice, in maner & forme aforesaid, to be taught & instructed in these occupations only, & in none other, albeit y^e father or mother of any such apprentice haue not any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes.

AND be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid that after the first day of May, next comming, it shal not be lawfull to any persō or persons, other thē such as now do lawfully vse or exercise any arte, mistery, or manuell occupation, to set bp, occupye, vse, or exercise

exercise any craft, mystery or occupatiō, now bled or occupied with in the Realme of England, or Wales, except he shal haue ben brought by therin seuen yeares at the least as apprentice in maner and fourme abovesaid. nor to set any person on worke in such mystery, arte, or occupation, being not a workemā at this day, except he shal haue ben appretice, as is aforesaid, or els hauinge serued as an apprentice, as is aforesaid, shal or wil become a Journeyman or hired by the yere, vpon paine & euery persō willingly offending, or doing & contrary, shal forfait and lose for euery default. xl. s. for euery moneth.

Provyded alwayes, and be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons, vsing or exercysing the arte or mystery of a wollen clothe wriuer, other then suche as be inhabiting within the counties of Cumberland, Westmerland, Lancaster and Wales, weauing Fryzes, Cottons, or houswyfes cloth onelye, making & weauing wollen cloth, commonly solde, or to be solde by any cloth man or clotheare: shal take and haue anye apprentice, or shall teach, or in any wise instructe any person or persons, in the science, art or occupation of weauing aforesayd, in anye village, towne or place (Cities, townes corporate, and market townes only excepte) vntill such person be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of such apprentice or seruant shal at the time of the taking of such personne or personnes to be an apprentice or seruante, or to be so instructed, haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to the cleare yerely value of thre pounde, at the least, of an estate of inheritance or frehold, to be certified vnder the handes & seales of thre Iustices of the peace, of the Shire or Wyres wher the said landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes do or shall lye. The effect of the indenture, to be registred within thre moneth, in the parish wher such maister shal dwel, and to pay for suche registering iiii. d. vpon payne of forfaiture, of. xl. s. for euery moneth that any person shall otherwyle: take anye apprentice, or set any such person on worke contrary to the meaning of thys article.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that al and euery person or persōs, that shal haue thre apprentises in any of the said craftes, mysteries, or occupations, of a clothmaker, Fuller, Shereman, Weuer, Taylour, or Shomaker, shal reteine and kepe one Journeyman, and for euery other apprentice, aboue the nūbre of the sayd thre apprentices, one other Journeyman, vppon payne for euery default therein tenne pounde.

Provyded alwayes, that thys acte nor any thing therein contained, shall not extend to preiudice or hinder any libertie heretofore graunted by any acte of Parliament, to or for the compaignie & occupatiō of Woosted makers, and Woosted weuers in the Citie of Norwyche.

of Norwich, and else where within the County of Northfolk, which liberties be in force, vntill the beginninge of thys present Parlyament: Any thing herein cōteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted, that if any persō shalbe required by any householder, hauing and vsing halfe a plough lande, at y^e least in tyllage, to be an apprentice, and to serue in husbandry, or in any other kinde of arte, mistery, or science befoze expessed, & shal refuse so to doe: that then vpon the complaint of such housekeeper, made to one Justice of the peace, of the County wherein y^e said refusall is or shalbe made, or of such householder inhabiting in any city, towne corporate, or market towne, to y^e Maior, Bailiff, or head officer of the said City, towne corporate, or market town, if any such refusal shal there be, they shal haue ful power & aucthority by vertue hereof: to sende for the same person so refusing: And if y^e said iustice, or the said Maior or head officer, shal thinke the said persō meete, and conuenient to serue as an apprentice in that arte, labour, sciēce, or mistery, wherein he shalbe so then required to serue. That then the said Justice, or y^e said Maior or head officer, shal haue power & aucthoritie by vertue hereof, if y^e said person refuse to be bounde as an apprentice, to commit him vnto warde, there to remaine vntill he be contented, and wilbe bounden to serue as an apprentice shoulde serue, according to the true intent and meaning of this present act.

AND if any such maister shal misuse or euill intreate his apprentice or y^e the said apprentice shal haue any iust cause to complaine, or the apprentice do not his dutie to his master. Then y^e said master or p^rentice, being greued and hauing cause to complaine, shal repaire vnto one Justice of peace, within the saide Countie, or to the Maior or other head officer of the City, towne corporate, market towne, or other place where the said maister dwelleth, who shal by hys wisdom & discretion take such order and direction betweene the said maister and his apprentice, as the equitie of the cause shal require. And if for want of good conformitie in the said master, the said Justice, of the peace, or the said Maior or head officer, can not compound, & agree y^e matter betwene him and his apprentice: then the said Justice, or the said Maior, or other head officer, shal take bande of the said master, to appeere at the next Sessions, then to be holdē in the sayd Countie, or within the said City, town corporate or market towne, to be befoze y^e Justices of the said County, or the Maior or head officer of the said towne corporate, or market town if the said master dwel within any such, and vpon his apperaunce, and hearing of y^e matter befoze y^e said Justices, or y^e saide Maior, or other head officer, if it be thought meete vnto the, to discharge the
said

said apprentice of his apprenticeshoo, that then y^e said Justices or foure of them at the least, wherof one to be of the *Quorum*, or the said Maior or other head officer, wth the consent of thre other of hys brethren, or men of best reputation within the said citie, towne corporate or market towne: shall haue power by auctoritie hereof, in writing vnder their handes & seales, to pronounce & declare, y^e they haue discharged the said apprentices of his apprenticeshoo, & the cause therof, & the saide writing so being made and inrolled by the clerke of the peace, or town clerk, amonges y^e recordes y^e he kepeth, shall be a sufficiēt discharge for y^e said apprentice against his master his executors and administratours, the indenture of y^e said apprenticeshoo, or any law or custome to y^e cōtrarie notwithstanding. And if the default shall be founde to be in the apprentice, thē the said Justices, or the said Maior, or other head officer, with the assent of aforesaid, shall cause such due correctiō, & punishmēt to be ministered vnto him, as by their wisdomē & discretions shall be thought meete.

PROVIDED alwaies & be it enacted, by auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that no person shall by force or colour of thys estatute, be bounden to enter into any apprenticeship, other then such as be vnder the age of xxi. yeares. And to the ende y^e this estatute, may from time to time be carefully and diligētly put in good execution, according to the tenure and true meaning thereof.

BE IT enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that y^e Justices of peace of euery County, deuiding themselues into seuerall limittes, & likewise euery Maior & head officer of any Citie or towne corporate, shall yerely betweene y^e feast of S. Michaell the Archangell, & the Natiuitie of our Lorde, & betweene the feast of y^e Annunciation of our Ladye, & the feast of the Natiuitie of S. John the Baptist, by all such waies and meanes, as to their wisdomes shall be thought most meete, make a speciall and diligent inquiry of the braunches and articles of this estatute, and of the good execution of the same, and where they shall fynde anye defaults, to see the same seuerely corrected and punished, without fauour, affection, malice or displeasure.

AND in consideration of y^e paynes and trauell that the sayde Justices of peace, and the said Maior, & head officer, shall take and susteine, in, and about the executiō of this estatute, it is further ordeined & enacted, by auctoritie of this present Parliament, y^e euery Justice of peace, Maior, or head officer, for euery daye that he shall sit in, & about the executiō of this estatute, shall haue allowed vnto him five shillings, to be allowed & payde vnto him, or vnto the said Maior or head officer, of the fines & forfeitures of the paynes and penalties that shall be forfeited, & due vnto y^e Queenes Maiesties, her heires

her heyres or succellours, by force of thys estatute, in such maner & fourme, as the sayd Justices haue ben heretofore commonly paid for theyr comynge & charges at the quarter Sessions, so y^e the sytting of y^e sayd Justices, or Maior, or head officer, be not at any one time aboue. iii. daies, and for the matters conteined in this estatute.

AND BE it enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that y^e one halfe of al forfaytures & penalties, expessed and mentioned in this statute other then such as are expessed, otherwoyse appointed, shalbe to our soueraygne Lady the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres & succellours and the other moitie to hym or them that shall sue for the same, in any of the Quenes Maiesties Courtes of record, or before any of y^e Justices of Oyer and terminer, or before any other Justices or president, and Councel before remembred, by action of debt. Information byll of complaynt, or otherwoyse: in which actions or suites, no protectiō wager of lawe, or essoygne shalbe alowed, & that the said Justices, or two of them, wherof one to be of the *Quorum*, and the said Presidentes and Counsell as is aforesayd, and the sayde Maiors, or other head officers of Citie or townes corporate, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to heare and determine al and euery offence & offences, that shalbe committed or done agaynst this estatute, or agaynst any braunce thereof, aswell bpon indictment to be taken before them, in the Sessions of the peace, as bpon Information, action of debt, or bill of complaint, to be vsed, or exhibited by any person. And shal, and may by vertue hereof, make proces against y^e defendant, and a ward execution, as in any other case they lawfully may by any the lawes and statutes of this Realme, and shal yerely in Michelmass terme, certifie by estreate the fines and forfaytures of euery the offences conteyned in this estatute, that shalbe founde before them, into the court of the Exchequer, in lyke sort & fourme, as thei be bound to certifie the estreats for other offences and forfaytures to be lost before them. Any thyng in thys statute, conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned or mentioned, shall not be preiudiciall or hurtful to the Cities of London, and Norwich, or to the lawefull liberties, vsages, customs, or priuileges of the same Cities, for or concerning y^e hauing or taking of any apprentice or apprentices, but that the Citizens & freemen of the same Cities, shall and may take, haue and retyne apprentices ther, in such maner and fourme, as they might lawfully haue done before the makynge of thys statute: Thys acte or any thing therein conteined to y^e contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND BE it also further enacted, y^e al Indentures, couenauntes promises, and bargaines, of, or for the hauing, taking, or keeping of any appren

any apprentice, otherwise hereafter to be made or taken then is by this statute lymitted, ordeined and appointed shalbe clerely boyd in the lawe to all intentes & purposed, and that every person, that shal from henceforth take, or newly retayne any apprentyce, contrary to the tenour and true meanyng of this acte, shal forfait and lose for every apprentice so by hym taken, the summe of .x. li.

And because there hath ben, and is some question and scarpule moued whether any person, beyng within the age of .xvi. yerres, & bounde to serue as an apprentice, in any other place, the in the said Citie of Londō, shuld be bounde, accepted, & take as an appretice.

For the resolution of the sayde scruple and doubte: Be it enacted, by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that al and every such person or persones, that at any tyme or tymes, from henceforth shalbe bounden by Indenture, to serue as an apprentice, in any arte, science, occupation or labor, according to the tenor of this estatute, & in maner and fourme aforesaid, albeit the same apprentice, or any of the, shalbe within the age of .xvi. yerres, at the tyme of makynge of their seuerall Indentures: shalbe bounde to serue, for y yerres in their seuerall Indentures conteyned, as amplye and largely to every entent, as if the same apprentice were of full age at y tyme of the makynge of such Indentures: Any lawe, blage, or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by y aucthoritie aforesayd that the inhabitauntes now dwelling or inhabiting, or that hereafter shal dwel, or inhabite within the towne of Godalming, within the countye of Surray, within the limittes of the Watch of the sayde towne, may vse and exercyse such artes, misteryes and occupations, and take, and vse appretices and seruauntes, in such maner and fourme, as y inhabitauntes within markette townes by this statute may lawfully do.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid that al maner amerciamentes, fines, issues, and forfeitures, which shal rise, growe, or come by reason of any offences or defaultes mentioned in this act, or any braunch therof, within any Citie or town corporate, shalbe leuied, gathered & receaued, by such persō or persons, of the same Citie or towne corporate, as shalbe appointed by y Maior, or other head officers mentioned in this sayd act to the vse and mayntenaunce of y same Citie or town corporate, in such case and condition, as any maner other amerciamentes, fines, issues or forfeitures haue ben vled to be leuied and imploied within y same Citie or town corporate, by reason of any graunt or charter fro the Quenes Maiesie that now is, or of any her graces noble progenitors, made and graunted to the same Citie, borow, or town corporate

porate any thyng or clause before mentioned & expresse in this act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

PROVIDED alwaies, that this act, or any thing therein cōteined, shall not extend to any lawfull reteyninges or couenauntes, had or made before the makynge of this act, but that all & every the parties to such reteyninges or couenauntes, shall & may haue the same and like auantages of such reteyninges & couenauntes, & of the statutes heretofore in that behalfe provided, as if thys act had neuer be, had, nor made: Any clause of repeal or other matter what soeuer in this acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND BE it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any seruaunt or apprentice of husbādy, or of any art, science, or occupation aforesayd, unlawfully depart or flee into any other Shire that it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Justices of peace, and to the said Maiors, Baylyffes, and other head offycers of Cities and townes corporate, for the tyme being Justices of peace there, to make and graunt writtes of Capias, so manye and such as shalbe nedefull to be directed to the Sheriffes of y^e Counties, or to other head officers of the places, whither such seruaunts or apprentices shal so depart or flee, to take their bodie returnable before thē, at what time shal please them, so that if they come by such proces, that they be put in prison tyll they shall fynd sufficient suertie, wel and honestly to serue theyr maisters, maistresses, or dames, from whom they so departed or fled, accordyng to the order of the lawe.

Provided alwaies, that it shalbe lawfull to the hygh Constables of hundredes in euery Shire, to hold, kepe, and continue petie Sessions, otherwyle called statute Sessions within the limittes of their auctorities, in al Shires wherin such Sessions haue ben vsed to be kepte, in such maner and fourme as heretofore hath bene vsed and accustomed, so as nothyng be by them done therein contrary or repugnaunt to this present Acte.

**An Acte touchyng certayne politique constitutions,
made for the maintenaunce of the Nauye.**

The. b. Chapter.



OR THE better mayntenaunce and encrease of the Nauye of this Realme of England: Be it enacted by the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, wth the assent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie aforesaid, that from y^e first day of April

Apryll, Anno Domini. M. D. lxi. and soe from thence fourth, it shalbe lawefull to all and euery of the subiectes of our soueraygne Lady the Quene, her heires & successours, at his & their wil & pleasure to carry and transport out of this Realme, in the Shyppes or other vessels of any the subiectes aforesayd, al and euery kyndes of hearryng & other Sea fish, to be taken vpon y^e Seas by any of the subiectes aforesayde (any act of Parliament or lawe to the contrary notwithstanding) and that all and euery person & persons, whiche shall by vertue of this act traſporte or carry any hearringes, or other Sea fish, fro or out of any port or harborough of this Realm, to any place out of the dominions of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, shalbe free from paymēt of any custome, subſedy or pondage money for the same fishe so carryed or transported, during the space of .iiii. whole yeres, beginning at the said first day of Apryl. M. D. lxi. and so further, during her Maiesties pleasure.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, y^e from the first day of May next comming, it shal not be lawefull to any person or persons in any port, Citie, Towne, market, or other place within this Realme, to set pryce, make any restraint, or take, or demand tolle or tare of any Sea fish to be brought into this Realme or any part hereof, being taken by any of the subiectes, aforesaid in the Shyppes or other vessels of the same subiectes, vppon payne to euery person offending cōtrary to the meaning hereof, to forſaite the value of the fish so restrained, pryſed, tolled, or tared. Any libertie, custome, graunt, priuiledge or other matter whatsoever to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this present acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe prejudiciall or hurtful to the Mayor and burgesſes of the kynges towne vpon Hull, or they^r successours Maiors and Burgesſes of the same towne, or to any other officer, or minister of y^e same towne at any tyme hereafter, but that they and euery of them may receaue, haue, and take al and euery such tolle, customes, and summes of money of all and euery suche person & persons, as is ly-mytted, appoynted and set forth by them to be taken, in an Acte of Parliament made in the .xxviii. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord king Henry the eyght. And that nether the said Maior and Burgesſes of Kyngston vpon Hull, nor any inhabitant there or any of the, shal take any aduantage of y^e article of this Statute for the carriage of any hearrynges or salted fysh to any the parties beyond the Sea: Any thing in this present act mentioned, conteined specified, or declared in any wyse to the contrary, notwithstanding.

BE it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, y^e no purueiour or other person whatsoever, shall from the said first day of May, by

Exit.

vertue

ANNO QVINTO

vertue of any commission, or otherwyle, take any hearrings or Sea
fishe from any of the subiectes afore mentioned, that shall take the
same in the Shyppes or other vessels of the sayd subiectes, as it is
abouesaid, otherwise then by agreement of the owners, or sellers of
the same fysh, vpon payne for euery purueio: & other person whatso-
euer offending contrari to the tenour of this act, to forfeit the dou-
ble value of y^e hearringes or fishe so to be taken. And it shalbe law-
full for any pers^{on}, being owner or seller of any such Sea fish so take
as is afore said, to withstand any person that wil (by any colour of pur-
ueying or otherwise) demaund any such fish, or the tolle, of any such
fish without the good will of the owner or seller as afore said.

PROVIDED, that the fish called Composition fish, heretofore
graunted to the Quenes Maiestie by the subiectes of this Realme,
traueling into Ireland, shalbe taken by her Maiesties officers and
purueiours, in such sorte as the same hath ben lawfully vled to be
taken before the making of this act: & sauving to the Quenes Ma-
iestie, her heyres and successours, & to all other persons, such fyshes
as be knownen & vled to be called Regal fishes, wherunto her Ma-
iestie, or the sayd other persons, haue, or shal haue ryght or interest
for such recompence as heretofore hath ben accustomed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie afore said, that from
the said first day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God
M. D. lvi. it shal not be lawfull to any person or persons, to bye
of any stranger borne out of the Quenes Maiesties obeisance, or
out of any straungers bottonie, any hearryng, being not sufficiet-
ly salted packed and Casked, vpon payne to euery person and per-
sons so bying, to forfeite the hearrynges soo by him or them to be
bought, or the value thereof. Provided alwayes, that this braunche
of this act shall not extend to any hearringes to be bought, whych
by reason of shipwracke shalbe brought into this Realme, but that
it shalbe lawfull to al and euery person and persons, to bye al such
hearringes so brought in by shipwracke as afore said, as he or they
lawfully might haue don before the making of this act: Any thing
in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

BE it also further enacted by the aucthoritie afore said, that from
the feast of said Iohn Baptiste next ensuing, it shal not be lawe-
ful to any person or persons, to cause to be loden and caried in any
bottom or bottomes wherof any strainger or straungers borne, then
be owners, shipmasters, or part owners, any kynd of fish, victual,
wares, or thinges, of what kynd or nature so euer the same shalbe,
from one port or creeke of this Realme, to an other port or creeke of
the same Realme, vpon paine to euery one that shal offed contrari
to the true meaning of this braunche of this present acte, to forfeite
all the

all the goodes so laden or carryed, or the value thereof. And that fro henceforth all Englysh Hopes & Plats may crosse the Seas, as far as Cane in Normandy, and Eastwarde as farre as Norway: The Statute made in the fyrst yere of the Quenes Maiesties raigh to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as there is much deceiptful packing blyng in Cod and Lynge, brought in barreils or other caske into thys Realme: Be it therefore enacted by thauctozitie aforesaid, that from & after the first day of Aprill, in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxxiii. it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to brynge into thys Realme any Cod or Lynge in barreils or other caskes: but touse in bulke, and by tale to be solde within this Realme, vpon payne for euery one that shall offende contrary to the tenor hereof, to forfait all the Cod and Lynge so to be brought in, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that from the feast of S. Michael the Archangell next folowing, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall bryng into this Realme of England or any part of the same, anye wine, coming out of any the dominions or countries belonging to the Crowne of Fraunce, or any woad called Cholosse woad, in any other vessell or vessels, but onely in such vessell and vessels whereof some subiect or subiectes of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, shalbe then only owner or part owner, vpon paine to forfait all wines and woad brought contrary to the meaning hereof, accordyng to the meanyng of an estatute made in the tyme of the raygne of kyng Henry the seventh, concerning wine of the Duchy of Gloucestre & Guyon (Except that ther may be brought into Wales or any port within the Countie of Monmouth Rochell wines.)

Be it also enacted by thauctozitie aforesaid, that fro henceforth it shalbe lawfull to al and euery owner & owners of shippes or vessels, and to euery housholder, blyng and exercising the trade of the Seas, by fyshyng or otherwise, and to euery Gonner or Gonners, comonly called Canoners, and to euery shiptwright, to take & kepe one or more apprentice or apprentices, to be brought by in the said trade or trades: euery of the same apprentice or apprentices to be to them bounde for ten yeres or vnder. And euery apprentice so taken, beyng aboue. vii. yeres of age, shalbe by the same covenants bounde, ordered, & bled, to al ententes, accordyng to the custome of the Citie of London, so that the same covenant or bond of apprenticeship be made by wytyng indented, and inrolled in the towne where the same apprentice shalbe then inhabited, if it be a towne corporate: and if the towne be not incorporate, then to be enrolled in the next towne incorporate to the habitation of euery such apprentice. And that the officers of euery such towne corporate, shal

take for every such enrolment not above. xii. d. Anye lawe, statute, or other matter whatsoever to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that so much of the Statute, made in the. v. and. vi. yeares of the late kyng Edward the sixth, intituled An act against Regrators, Forrestallers, & Ingrocers: And so much of all other Statutes against all Regrators, Forrestallers, and Ingrocers, as doth and may concerne the bying of Sea fysh vnseasoned, or mudde fysh, or any wyne, oyle, or salt, to be taken & brought in any Englyshe subiectes shippes, crayers, or other vessel, vnto any Port, Creeke, or place of thys Realme: shall from hence forth to all intentes, constructions and purposes, be vtterlye repelled and voyde, for so muche of the saide oyles, wyne, Sea fysh, mudde fysh, and salt, as any byer or byers, bypon the Sea by waye of forestallyng or regratynge, shall and do bying and discharge in any Port or hauen within thys Realme. And for encrease of prouision of fysh by the more vsuall and common eatynge therof: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint Michaell the Archaungell in the yere of our Lorde God. M.D. lxi. every Wednesday in every weeke throughe the whole yere, whiche heretofore hath not by the lawes or customs of thys Realme ben vsed and obserued as a fysh day, and whiche shall not happen to fall in Chyrlmas weeke, or Easter weeke: shall be hereafter obserued and kepte as the Saterdayes in enery weeke be ought to be. And that no maner of person shall eate anye fleshe on the same daye, otherwyle then ought to be bypon the common Saterdaye.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, for the benefite & comodities of this Realme, to grow aswel in maintenance of the Hauie, as in sparing & encrease of flesch, victual of this Realme: that from & after the feast of Pentecost next comynge, it shall not be lawefull to any person or persons within this Realme, to eate any fleshe bypon any dayes now vsuallie obserued as fysh dayes, or bypon any Wednesday now newlye limited to be obserued as fish day, vpon paine & euery person so offending herein shall forfait. iii. li. for euery tyme he or they shall offend, or els suffer thre monethes close imprisonment without bayl or mainpryse. And euery person or persons within whose house any such offence shall be done, & bying pryue or knowing therof, & not effectually punishing or disclosynge the same to some publique officer, hauing auctoritie to punish the same, for euery such offence to forfait. xl. s. All whiche forfeitures for not abstaynyng from meates, shall be deuyded into thre equall partes: That is, one parte to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, the other part to the informer, the thyrde, to the

the common vse of the paryshe, where the offence is or shall be committed, and to be leuied by the Churchwardens, after any conuiction in that behalfe.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte nor anye thyng herein conteined, concernyng eatinge of fleshe, shall in anye wise extend to any person or persons that shall hereafter haue any speciall licence, vpon causes to be conteyned in the sayde lycence, & to be graunted according to the lawes of this Realme in such cases provided. All and euerye whyche sayde licence and licences shall be voyde to al intentes, vnles the same containe the conditions hereafter mentioned: That is to saye, euery licence made to any person or persons, being of the degree of a Lord of Parliament, or of their wyues shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so to be licensed, shall pay to the poore mens bore, within the parish where they shall dwell or remayne, in the feaste of the Purification of the blessed virgin Mary, or within .vi. dayes after the same feast. xxvi. s. viii. d. The same to be payde within one month next after the same feast, vpon payne of forfaiture of euery suche licence. And euery licence to any person of the degree of a knight, or a knithes wife, shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so licensed shall pay verely .xiii. s. iiii. d. to thuse aforesayd, & in fourme afoze mentioned. And euery licence to any perso or persons being vnder ̃ degrees aboue said, shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so licensed, shall pay verely .vi. s. viii. d. to the said vse, & in fourme afoze mentioned.

Provided alwayes, that no licence shall extende to the eating of any Biefe at any time of the yere, nor to the eating of any Meale in any yere, from the feast of Saint Michaele the Archangell, vntyll the first day of May.

Provided also, that all persons whych by reason of notozious sickness, shall be inforced for recoverye of health to eate fleshe for the tyme of theyr sickness, shall be sufficiently licensed by the Byshop of the diocesse, or by the parson, Vicar, or Curat of the parysh where such person shall be sicke, or of one the next parysh adioyning, if the said Parson, Vicar, or Curat of his or their owne parish be wilful, or if there be no Curate within the same parysh. Which licence shall be made in writing, signed with the hand of the Bishop of the diocesse, or of the Parson, Vicar, or Curat, and not endure longer then the tyme of the sickness. And ̃ if the sickness shall continue aboue the space of viii. daies after such licence graunted, then the licence shall be registred in the Church booke, wryth the knowledg of one of the Churchwardens, and the partie licensed shall geue to the Curate foure pence for thentry therof, & that licence to endure no longer but

ANNO QVINTO

take for every such enrolment not above. xii. d. Anye lawe, statute, or other matter whatsoever to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that so much of the Statute, made in the. v. and. vi. yeares of the late kyng Edward the fyrth, intituled An act against Regrators, Forrestallers, & Ingrocers: And so much of all other Estatutes against all Regrators, Forrestallers, and Ingrocers, as doth and may concerne the bying of Sea fysh unsalted, or mudde fysh, or any wyne, oyle, or salt, to be taken & brought in any Englyshe subiectes shippes, crayers, or other vessel, vnto any Port, Creeke, or place of thys Realme: Shall from henceforth to all intentes, constructions and purposes, be utterly repelled and boyde, so; so muche of the saide oyles, wyne, Sea fysh, mudde fysh, and salt, as any byer or byers, bypon the Sea by waye of forrestallyng or regratynge, shall and do bying and discharge in any Port or haven within thys Realme. And for encrease of provision of fysh by the more vsuall and common eatynge therof: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint Michaell the Archaungell in the yere of our Lorde God. M.D. lxiiii. every Wednesday in every weeke through the whole yere, whiche heretofore hath not by the lawes or customs of thys Realme ben bled and obserued as a fysh day, and whiche shall not happen to fall in Chyrtmas weeke, or Easter weeke: shalbe hereafter obserued and kepte as the Saterdayes in every weeke be or ought to be. And that no maner of person shall eat anye fleshe on the same daye, otherwyle then ought to be bypon the common Saterdaye.

And be it further enacted by thiauctoritie aforesaid, for the benefite & comodities of this Realme, to grow aswel in maintenance of the Hauie, as in sparing & encrease of flesch, victual of this Realme: that from & after the feast of Pentecost next coming, it shall not be lawefull to any person or persons within this Realme, to eat any fleshe bypon any dayes now vsuallly obserued as fysh dayes, or bypon any Wednesday now newly limited to be obserued as fish day, vpon paine & every person so offending herein shal forfayt. iii. li. for every tyme he or they shall offend, or els suffer thre monethes close imprisonment without bayl or mainprise. And every person or persons within whose house any such offence shalbe done, & beynge pryncipe or knowing therof, & not effectually punishing or disclosynge the same to some publique officer, hauyng auctoritie to punyssh the same, for every such offence to forfayt. xl. s. All whiche forfaytures for not abstaynyng from meates, shalbe deuyded into thre equall partes: That is, one parte to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, the other part to the informer, the thyrde, to the

the common vse of the paryshe, where the offence is or shall be committed, and to be leuied by the Churchwardens, after any conuiction in that behalfe.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte nor any thyng herein contened, concernyng eatinge of fleshe, shall in any wise extend to any person or persons that shall hereafter haue any speciall licence, vpon causes to be conteyned in the sayde lycence, & to be graunted according to the lawes of this Realm in such cases provided. All and euery whiche sayde licence and licences shall be voyde to al intentes, vnles the same contene the conditions hereafter mentioned: That is to saye, euery licence made to any person or persons, being of the degree of a Lord of Parliament, or of their wyues shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so to be licensed, shall pay to the poore mens bore, within the parish where they shall dwell or remayne, in the feast of the Purification of the blessed virgin Mary, or within .vi. dayes after the same feast. xxvi. s. viii. d. The same to be payde within one month next after the same feast, vpon payne of forfeiture of euery suche licence. And euery lycence to any person of the degree of a knight, or a knythes wife, shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so licensed shall pay verely .xiii. s. iiii. d. to thuse aforesayd, & in fourme afoze mentioned. And euery licence to any perso or persons being vnder þe degrees abouesaid, shall be vpon condition, that euery such person so licensed, shall pay verely .vi. s. viii. d. to the said vse, & in fourme afoze mentioned.

Provided alwayes, that no licence shall extende to the eating of any Biefe at any tyme of the yere, nor to the eating of any Meale in any yere, from the feast of Saint Michaele the Archangell, vntyll the first day of May.

Provided also, that all persons whych by reason of notorious sickness, shall be inforced for recouerye of health to eate fleshe for the tyme of theyr sickness, shall be sufficiently licensed by the Byshop of the diocesse, or by the parson, Vicar, or Curat of the parysh where such person shall be sicke, or of one the next parysh adioyning, if the said Parson, Vicar, or Curat of his or their owne parish be wilful, or if there be no Curate within the same parysh. Which licence shall be made in wryting, signed with the hand of the Bishop of the diocesse, or of the Parson, Vicar, or Curat, and not endure longer then the tyme of the sickness. And þe if the sickness shall continue aboue the space of viii. daies after such licence graunted, then the licence shall be registred in the Church booke, wyth the knowledg of one of the Churchwardens, and the partie licensed shall geue to the Curate foure pence for thentry therof, & that licence to endure no longer but

but only for the tyme of his, her, or theyr sicknes. And yf any licence by any Person, Vicar, or Curat, be graunted to any person or persons, other then such as euidently appeare to haue neede therof, by reason of their sicknes: not onely euery such licence shalbe voyde, but also euery such Parson, Curate or Vicar, shall forfeit for euery such licence otherwyle graunted, fīue markes.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that all licences heretofore graunted to any subiect of this Realme, by any of the late kynges, or by the late Quene Mary, or by the Quenes Maiestie nowe beinge, or by any Archbishop of thys Realme, haupng auctoritie so to do, shalbe of as good force in lawe for the Wednesday now limited, and other accustomed fyve dayes, as they were before the making of this Acte for the sayd other accustomed fyve dayes, so as the parties licenced, do hereafter obserue all such conditions as be limited in thys estatute, to such as hereafter shall obteyne any licences. And such persons also as heretofore were or ought to be licenced by reason of age or other impediment or cause, by order of the Ecclesiasticall lawes, shall enioye the same priuiledge and accustomed licences: Any thyng in thys Acte to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it enacted by thauthoritie of thys present Parliament, that no forfeiture of Shippe, Crayer, or other vessel, or of any apparell of the same, nor any other penaltie or forfeiture, shalbe extended or grow against any owner or owners of any Ship, Crayer, or other vessel, for the transportyng or carryng of any Wheate or other corne, or thynges prohibited by the estatute made in the Parliament holden the first and seconde yeres of kyng Philip and Quene Mary, vnlesse the same owner or owners shalbe witting, knowing, aydyng, or consenting to the prohibited transportyng or carryng: The saide estatute or any thing therein mentioned to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which be or shalbe by the lawes and estatutes of this Realme, or otherwyle, aucthorised to sell wyne by retayle, in the seuerall Countyes and places where they be or shalbe aucthorised: shall and may from henceforth sell the sayde wyne by pinte, quarte, pottell, gallon, or otherwyle, at such pryce or pryces, and in suche fourme, as shalbe limited by the Quenes Maiesties proclamation in that Countie or place, made with the assent of such Lords and other persons, as by the Statute made in the .xxviii. yere of the raygne of kyng Henry the eighth, were aucthorised to sette pryce vppon wyne in grosse, without

without any payne or forsayture for the same. Anye lawe, blage, or estatute heretofore made, or had to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

AND BE it further enacted, by the aucthoritie of thys presente Parliament, that fro & after the feast of saint Michael the Archangel next comming it shalbe lawefull to all and euery person & persons, being subiectes of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successors, only out of such portes, or creekes, as by the Quenes Maiesties proclamation hereafter shalbe published and appoynted, & not elswhere, to lode, carrye or transporte any Wheat, Rye, Barley, Malt, Pease or Beanes, into any partes beyond the Seas, to sell as a marchaundise, in Shyppes, Crayers, or other vessels, wherof any Englyshe boine subiect then shalbe the only owners, so that the pryce of the sayde Cornes or graynes so carped or transported, exceede not the prices hereafter followyng, at the times, hauens, and places where and when the same Corne or grayne shalbe shypped or laden: *vide*, the quarter of wheate at .x.s. the quarter of Rye, Pease or Beanes, at .viii.s. the quarter of Barley or malt at .vi.s. viii.d. of curraunt money of England: Any lawe, blage, or estatute heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

AND where doubt hath hereof ben, whether the statute in the .xviii. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the .vi. heretofore made against Souldiours retained, which depart from their Captaines without license, dyd or ought to extend vnto Mariners & gonners seruyng on the Seas, taking wages of the kyng or Quene of this Realme. Be it expessed, ordeined, enacted, and declared, by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the said estatute made in the sayd .xviii. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the .vi. in al paines, forfeitures and other thinges, did doth, and hereafter shal extend, as well to all and euery Maryner and gonner, hauyng taken or shall hereafter take prest or wages to serue the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors, to al intentes and purposes, as the same did or doth vnto any souldier: Any diuersities of opinion, doubt, matter, or thyng to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

AND where an estatute concerning sowyng of flaxe and hempe, was made and prouided in the Parliament holden the .xxiii. yere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord kyng Henry the eight, to be vniuersall through euery Countie of this Realme, for the better prouision of nettes, for helpe and furtheraunce of fyshyng, and for escheuyng of Idlenes.

BE IT ordeyned & enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament that in euery such Countie of this realme, or part of such Countie, where, by the Quenes Maiesties proclamation it shall hereafter be published,

ANNO QVINTO

publyshed, the said estatute to be commodious or profitable for the cōmon wealth. The said estatute, and euery clause, article & prouision therein contened, be and shalbe reteined, and stand in ful force and strength to be executed and perfourmed, from the feast of saint Michaell the Archangell next commyng, in all thinges other then in the proportiō of a Roade or fourth part of an acre, & in the paine of.iii.s.iiii.d. by the said estatute limited. In place wherof, be it ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that in euery case and degree, wherby the sayd former estatute, one Roade or fourth part of an Acre is lymptted to be sowne with linseade, otherwoyse flaxe seade, or hempe seade, from the sayd feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell next comming. In steade & lewe of the said Road or.iiii.part of an Acre, one whole Acre, or lesse, as by proclamation in fourme aforesayde shalbe lymptted, shalbe sowne with lynseade, otherwoyse flaxe seade, or Hempe seade, byon payne of forfayture of fyue poundes, for euery such defaulte or offence.

AND further be it ordeyned, and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery such of the offences before mentioned, as hereafter shalbe done on the mayne Sea or costes of the Sea, being no part of the bodye of any Countie of this Realme, & without the precinct, iurisdiction and liberties of the Synque portes, & oute of any haue or peere: shalbe tryed and determined before the Lord Admirall of England, or hys Lieutenaut, Deputie, or deputies, & other Iustices of Oyer and terminer, according to þe fourme of the said estatut of Anno.rrviii. Henrici.viii.for causes of piracy. And if the same shalbe done on the mayne Sea, or costes of the Sea, within the iurisdiction or libertie of the Synque portes, & out of any haue or porte: then the same to be tried and determined before the sayde Lord warden of the sayd Synque portes, or his Lieutenaut, or Judge, or before Iustices of Oyer and terminer, accordyng to the true fourme of the said estatute of Anno.rrviii. Henry.viii.for causes of piracy. And for al and singuler such other of the offences before mentioned, as shalbe done in the land, or within any haven or peere: al Iustices of the peace in their Sessions and Maiors, Sherifes & Baliffes, & other head officers in Cities and townes corporate in their Sessions, or other Courtes within the liberties of their commissions, or auctorities shal haue ful power and aucthoritie to inquire of the offenders of this acte, aswel by the othes of ry. men, as otherwise by information, & thereupon to heare and determine the same. And if any person or persons shalbe presented before the said Judges, Iustices, or officers within the lymittes of the aucthorities, or any information giuen to them of any offender to this acte: þen they shal haue ful power and aucthoritie by any such presentment

ment, or Information to make proces against the offenders of this acte, like as is commonly vsed vpon enditemētes of Trespas. And yf any be presented, and afterwarde be conuicted by confession, or otherwyle, that then euery such person shal suffer no lesse forfeiture or punishment then herein is before lymtted: All whiche forfeitures to be leuied, in maner and fourme folowing. That is to saye, such forfeitures concernynge eating of fleshe, as are before limited to certayne vses, to be to the same vses in that behalfe before expressed, & al such forfeitures, as according to the tenour of this act shalbe determinable before the sayd Judges, Iustices or other officers of the Admiralties aforesaid, or before Commissioners of Oyer & terminer in that behalfe, shalbe to the vse of the lord Admiral of England, or Lord warden of the Sinque portes, where such offence shalbe presented, or where as the iurisdiction of the cause shal apperteyne. And al such forfeitures, as according to the tenor of this act, shalbe determinable before Maiors, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, or other head officers of Cities or townes corporat, shalbe to the comon vse of the Corporation of y^e said Citie or towne corporate, wher such offences shalbe presented, or wheras the iurisdiction of the cause shal appertayne. And all such forfeitures, as accordyng to the tenor of this acte, shalbe determinable before the Iustices of the peace, shalbe to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires & successours. And if any person shalbe conuict by confession, or otherwyle vpon any information, made by any person or persons agaynst any offender or offenders of this act, in any caule (saue for the eating of fleshe, fyrst before specially limited, ehat then euery such person so conuict vpon any information, shal lose such forfeiture as is before limited, the one halfe therof to be to such as shal make the Information, & the other halfe to thole which vpon presentment, wythout speciall information, are before limited to haue the whole forfeiture. And that for the leuying of euery forfeiture growing by this estatute as well the said Lord Admiral of England, Lord warden of the Sinque portes, theyr Liutenantes, and Judges, as the sayd Iustices, Maiors, Sheriffes, Baylyffes and other head officers within the lymttes of theyr commysions or aucthorities, haue and shall haue full power and aucthoritie to make such proces, as they shal thinke good by theyr dyscrecyons.

PROVIDED alwayes, that none information at the spite of any person concerning this Acte, shalbe of any effecte to put any person to aunswere or losse of forfeiture, excepte the sayd information commenced wythin halfe a yere nexte after the offence done contrary to this Act, nor that any informatiō or presentment for the Quenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, or for the admiral, warden

warden of the Cinque portes, Maiors or other officers aforesayd be of any effecte, to put any person to any amfwere or lose of anye forfayture by vertue of this acte, except the said Informatiō or presentment be within one yere next after the offence done and committed contrary to this acte.

Provided and be it lyke wyse enacted, that it shalbe lawefull to any person, or persons, to haue at his or theit table vpon euery wednes day, being ordered by this estatute to be obserued as a fish day, one onely vsual competent dishe of fleshe, of one kind and no mo, so that he, she, or they haue also serued to the same table and meale at the same meale, their full competent vsuall dishes of Sea fysh, of fundry kyndes, eyther freshe or salt, and that without fraud or couyn, and so shal also order, that the same fish be mete and seasonable, & that it shalbe eaten or spent, in like maner, as vpon Fridayes or Saterdayes in lyke cases are vled.

And that also such persons as haue, or hereafter shal haue vpon good and iust consideration, any lawfull licence to eate flesh vpon any fish day (except such persons, as for sickenes shal for y time be licensed by the Bishop of the Dioces, or by their Curates, or shall be licensed by reaso of age, or other impedimēt allowed heretofore by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of thys Realme) shalbe bound by force of this statute, to haue for euery one dishe of flesh serued to be eatē at their table, one vsuall dishe of Sea fish, freshe or salt, to be likewise serued at the same table, & to be eaten or spent without fraud or couin, as the like kynde is, or shalbe vsuallly eaten or spent on Saterdayes.

And that these two articles and clauses next aboue, shalbe taken and interpreted from time to tyme, in the fauour of expence of Sea fish, and that the offendour or offendours herein, shalbe punished in like maner, as is ordered by this estatut, for punishmēt of such as shal eate flesh vpon fridaies, saterdaies, or other fish daies.

And because no maner of person shall misiudge of the intente of this estatute, limytting orders to eate fysh, and to forbear eating of fleshe, but that the same is purposely intended & mented partly for the increale of fishermen, & Mariners, and repairing of port townes & nauigation, and not for any superstition to be maintained in the choyle of meates: Be it enacted, that whosoever shall by preachinge, teachinge, wyptyng or open speach notify, that any eating of fish, or forbearing of fleshe mentioned in this statute, is of any necessitie for the sauynge of the soule of man, or that it is the seruice of God, otherwise then as other politike lawes are and be: that then such person shalbe punished, as spreaders of false newes are and ought to be.

Be it enacted in the fauour of ffishermen & Mariners, haunting the sea as ffishermen or Mariners, that none of them shal hereafter at any time be compelled agaynst hys or theyr wyll, to serue as any souldiour vpon the lande, or vppon the sea, otherwyle then as a Mariner, except it shalbe to serue vnder anye Captayne of some shipp or vessel for landyng, to do some speciall exploit, whyche Mariners haue vsed to do, or vnder any other person hauing aucthoritie to withstande any inuasion of enemyes, or to subdue any rebellion within the Realme, and also excepte all such persons as by tenure, lawefull custome, or couenaunte, be or shalbe otherwyle bounde to serue.

Prōvided alwayes, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid that thys Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extend to take away or dimynyshe any libertie, priuiledge, franchises, forsayture or amerciamēt, fines, issues, wreches of the Sea, or any other lawefull inheritaunce or free holde. from anye person or persones, bodyes politique or corporate, theyr heyres or successours, for or touchyng any lawefull libertie, aucthoritie, or iurisdiction admirall, or for conseruation of any water, that they or any of them now haue lawfully, or hereafter shal haue: Anye thyng in the same to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prōvided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that no ffisherman vsyng or hauntyng the sea, shalbe taken by the Quenes Maiesties Commission to serue her hyghnes as a Mariner on the Sea: but that the sayde Commission be first brought by her hyghnes taker or takers, to two Justices of peace, next adioynnyng and inhabytyng to the said Sea costes, Cobones, or other places, where the sayd Mariners are so to be taken, to the intent the sayde Justices may chole oute, and cause to be returned such sufficient number of able men, as in the said Commission shalbe conteyned, to serue her Maiestie as is aforesayd.

Sauyng alwayes to the Synque Portes, and also to the towne of great Parmouth, all suche lawfull liberties as they iustlye haue before the making of this Acte, touching the free sayer kept at Parmouth, other then in bying of straungers, and taking of toll, as the same be before prohibited.

Prōvided alwayes, that any thing in this acte conteyned, shal not be hurtfull or prejudiciall to anye aucthoritie, stile, preheminence, dygnitie, or iurisdiction, belongyng to the office of the Lord warden of the Synque Portes.

Prōvided alwayes, that it shal and maye be lawefull to and for any person or persons beyng straungers borne, to byng verelye in any Ship, Bottome, or Vessel, wherof, any straunger or straungers borne

borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of the Isle of man, or into any of them, anye of the wyues made in anye of the dominions or countreys belongynge, to the Crowne of Fraunce, and in the same Portes and Townes, or anye of them, to discharge the sayd wyues so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers, in any such straungers shippes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yere, in, or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred Connes at the most: Thys acte or anye thing therein conteyned to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Prourded also, that it shall and maye be lawfull to and for anye person or persons beyng straungers borne, to bring yearly in anye ship, vessel or bottome, wherof any straunger or straungers borne is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauen, Porte, and Towne of Chepestowe, in the Countie of Monmouth, any wyues made in any of the sayde dominions or countreys belongynge to the sayed Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and besydes all Rochell wyues heretofore in thys acte allowed to be brought, and in the same Porte and Towne to discharge the sayd wyues, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers, in anye suche straungers shippes, bottomes, or vessels in any one yere, in, or at the sayde Hauen, Port, and Towne, aboue one hundred Connes at the most: This acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prourded also, that it shall and maye be lawfull to and for any person or persons beyng straungers borne, to bring yearly in any shippe, vessel, or bottome, wherof anye straunger or straungers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Cardife, Canarvon, Beawmarrys, and other Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Southwales and Northwales, or any of them, and into the Hauen, Port, and Towne of Newporte, in the sayde Countie of Monmouth, any of the sayde wyues made in any of the sayd dominions or countreys belongynge to the sayd Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and besydes all Rochell wyues heretofore in this acte allowed to be brought, and in and at the same Portes and Townes, or anye of them, to discharge the sayde wyues so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers in any such straungers shippes, bottomes, or vessels in any one yere, in, or at the said Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred Connes at the most: Thys acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Having vnto the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours all such dueties and thinges whych her hyghnes, her heyres, and successours

successours ought to haue, enioye, be answered and payde, for the sayde three hundred Tonnes of Wynes, mentioned in the said three laste prouisos, to be broughte and discharged, as in the same three prouisos be mentioned and declared: Any thing in this Acte to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Provyded also, and be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte of any thyng or thynges therein conteined, shall not in any maner of wyse extende to geue vnto the Lord Admirall of Englande for the tyme being, or to any his Viceadmiralles, Judge or Judges of the Admiraltie; hys or theyr Deputye or deputyes, or to anys other the officers or ministers of the Admiraltie; or to any others hauyng or claymyng any Admirall power, iurisdiction, or aucthoritie, within this Realme and Wales, or anye other the Quienes Dominions: any other power, right, iurisdiction preheminance, or aucthoritie, then he or they, or any of them lawfully haue, hath, or had, or ought to haue and enioy before the making of this Acte, other then for suche of the offences specified in thys Acte, as hereafter shalbe done vpon the mayne Sea, within the iurisdiction of the Admiraltie: Thys acte or anye article, br aunche, clause, prouision, or thyng therein conteyned to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

This acte shal continue and endure vntil the ende of ten whole yeares, to be accompted from the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell, whych shalbe in the yeare of oure Lorde God. M. D. lxiij. and from thence, to the ende of the next Parlyamente then following the ende of the sayde ten yeares.

An acte agaynst suche as shall sell any Ware for
Apparell withoute redy money.

The. vi. Chapter.



It enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that whatsoeuer person after the feast of Easter next, shall sell or by anye meanes deliuer to any person, hauyng not in possession landes or fees to the cleare yerely value of thye thousand pounδες auarrable and tryable by bookes of Subledyes, or by any other sufficient true way or meanes, anye maner of fozeyne stuffe or wares, not groben or fyrst brought in anye the Quienes Maiesties Dominions, of what kynde, nature, name, or condytion so euer the same be appertaynyng or tendyng to the apparellinge, clothing,

clothyng, deckyng, garnysshing, or adorning of the bodye, or the part of the body of any maner of person for all the whiche stufte or wares, or for the workmanship therof, or any part therof, the seller, deliuerer, or worker, theyr executours or administratours, shal not haue receaued the whole money or full satisfaction eyther in hande, or within .xxviii. daies after the sale, deliuey, or making therof: that in euery such case, the seller, deliuerer, worker or maker, theyr executours and administratours shalbe without all remedye by order of any lawe, custome, or decree, to recouer or demaunde any money or recompence for the sayd stufte or wares, or for the workmanship or any part therof, what assuraunce soeuer he or they shall haue, by bond, suertye, promysse, or pawne, of the partie, or of any other on his or theyr behalfe to the contrary. And that all bondes and assuraunce whatsoeuer made in that case and for that purpose, by any meanes or wayes, directly or indirectly, shalbe vtterly voyde to all intentes. And thys Acte shall endure onely to the ende of the next Parliament,

**An Act for the auoydyng of diuers forreyne Wares,
made by handycraftes men beyonde
the Seas.**

The .iiij. Chapter.



Here as hertofore the artificers of this Realme of England (aswel within þe Citie of Londō, as with in other Cities, Towns, & Borowghes of the same Realme) þe is to wit, Gylders, Cutlers, Sadlers, Glouers, Boyntmakers, & such like handycraftesmen, haue ben in theyr sayde faculties greatly wrought and greatly set on worke, aswell for the sustentation of them selues, theyr wyues and families, as for a good education of a great part of youth of thys Realme in good art and laudable exercise: besydes the manyfold benefytes that by meanes or by reason of theyr knowledges, inuentions, and continuall trauel, dayly and vniuersally came to the whole estate of the common welth of thys sayde Realme. Yet notwithstanding, so nowe it is, that by reason of the aboundaunce of forreyne wares brought into this Realme from the parties of beyond the Seas, the sayde artificers are not onely lesse occupied and thereby vtterly impouerished, the youth not trained in the sayd sciences & exercised, and thereby the saide faculties & therquisite knowledges therof lyke in short tyme within thys Realme to decay: but also diuers Cities and Towns within

within this Realme of England much thereby impaired, the whole Realme greatly endamaged, and other countries notably enryched, and the people therof set wel on worke to theyr comodities and luynges, in the actes and sciences aforesayde, & to the great discourteage of the skilful workemen of this Realme, being in very dede nothing inferiour to any stranger in the faculties aforesayd.

For reformation wherof: Be it enacted by our soueraygne Lady the Quenes hyghnes, and by the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the comons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, fro or after the feast of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptist now next ensuing, shall bring or cause to be brought into this Realme of Englande, from the parties of beyond the seas, any Gyldes, Harnesse for Gyldes, Rapiers, Daggers, Knives, Hyltes, Pummelles, Lockettes, Chapes, Dagger blades, Handels, Scabberdes, and Sheathes for knives, Saddels, Horse harnesse, Stirrops, Bittes Gloues, Pointes, Leather laces, or Pynnes, being redy made or brought in any partes of beyonde the seas, to be solde, bartred or exchanged within this Realme of England or Wales, vpon paine to forfait al such wares so to be brought contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, in whose handes soeuer they or any of the shall be founde, or the very value therof: the one halfe of the forfeiture to be to our soueraygne Lady the Quenes hyghnes, her heires, & successours, & the other moitie therof to him or them that wil lease the same, or sue therefor in any courte of Recorde of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, by action of debt, byll, plaint information or other wyse, where no wager of lawe, esloigne, or protection, shall be to hym or them allowed. This Acte to continue and endure to the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte touchyng Tanners, Curriours, Shoemakers, and other artificers occupying the cuttyng of Leather.

The. viii. Chapter.



Here befoze this tyme, diuers and many good estatutes haue ben made for the true tannyng, currying, and working of leather, as a thing very necessary for the common wealth and comoditie of the Quenes Maiesties subiectes, for that euery sort of people of necessitie must vse and haue leather for diuers & sundry purposes, which notwithstanding, leather was neuer worse tanned, curried, or brought, then nowe a dayes it is, by reason whereof, dyuers persons are not onely put to great losse,

J.iii.

charge,

charge & other inconueniencies, but also do take diuers and sundry diseases, to the shortning of theyr liues, as by y^e complaintes of diuers persons exhibited in this Parliament it manifestly appeareth.

Be it therfore enacted by the Quenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauthoritie of the same, that from and after the feast of Pentecost next comming, no Butcher or other person shall gashe, slaughter, or cut any hyde of any Bull, Ore, Steare, or Cowe, in slaying therof, or otherwyse, wherby the same shalbe impayred or hurt. And that no Tanner, or other person or persons blyng or occupying the craft or mistery of tannynge of leather, shall after the feast of S. Michael tharchangell next commynge, by hymselfe or any other person or persons, offer or put to sale any suche hyde or skynne, so gashed, slaughtered, or cut, vpon payne of forfaiture for euery such hyde or skynne so offred or put to sale. xx. d.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that no Butcher or other person or persons, after the said feast of Pentecost shall kyll any Calse to sell, beyng vnder. v. weekes old, vpon payne to forfait for euery Calse so to be kyled and solde. vi. s. viii. d.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons occupying the craft or occupatiō of a Butcher, shall after the feast of Pentecost next coming, occupy or vse by hymselfe, or any other person or persons, the feat, craft, or mistery of a tanner, durynge the tyme that he shall so vse the crafte or occupation of a Butcher, vpon payne of forfaiture of. vi. s. viii. d. for euery day that he shall so vse the feat, craft, or mistery of a Tanner.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, whych at the feast of S. Michael tharchangell, which was in the fyrst yere of the Quenes Maiesties raygne that now is, had not landes, tenementes, rentes, profites, or hereditamentes, of estate of inheritance, or for tearme of lyfe or liues, of the clere yerely value of. xl. li. or aboue, or whose tanhouse was not at the saide feast, is, or shalbe hereafter in a Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne, where searchers & sealers of leather hath ben & shalbe vsually appoynted (except such person & persons as then had any tanhouse, and dyd then occupy the mistery of tannynge of leather, and except an apprentice or apprentises to a Tanner or Tanners, and except such as were then or sence, or hereafter shalbe brought vp, instructed, or taught as couenaint or hired seruant for that purpose by the space of. vii. yeres in the mistery or craft of tannynge of leather, and except the wyfe and such sonne or sonnes of a Tanner as hath ben brought vp & hath bled the mistery of tanning of leather by the space of foure yeres aforesaid, or the sonne or daughter of a Tanner, or suche person who shall marry
such

such wyfe or daughter, to whom he hath or shal leaue a Tanhouse and fatter, shal tanne any leather, or shal vse, take, or haue any profyte, gaine, or comoditie of or by the said mistery or craft of tanning of leather, vpon payne of forfaiting of al such leather by him or them so tanned, or wherof he or they shal receaue any profyte of comoditie by tanning, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Pentecost next commynge, no person or persons whatsoeuer, which shal after the sayd feast of Pentecost, occupie or vse by hym or them selfe, or by any other person or persons, the craft or mistery of tanning of leather, shal suffer any hyde or skynne to lye in the lymes any longer tyme then the heeres falleth of, or may be taken of, nor in any wyse to be put into the lymes after the heere may be taken of, not shal vse, employe, occupie, or put by them selfes, or by any other person or persons, any thyng in any lycour stuffe or workmanship, in or about the tanning of leather, but only lyme, Culuer dong, or Hen donge, and that incold water only and wooses made of colde water and Oken barke onely, without any mixture of any other thyng or thynges, nor shal by hym selfe or by any other person or persons, put any hyde or skynne in any tanwooses, or lycour made whotte, or warmed in any fatte or vessell, to be set or couered in any tanne hyll, or other wyse, nor shal ouerlyme any hydres or skynnes in the lyme pyttes, nor shal put any hydres or skynnes into any tanne fatter or vesselles, before the lime be well and perfectly tokened and wrought out of them and euery of the, nor shal suffer his or theyr leather to be layed or to hange or to lye wet in any frost vntyll the same be frozen, nor shal drye or parche the leather with the heate of the fyre or of the somer sunne, nor shal tanne or cause to be tanned any hyde or skynne beyng putrified, rotten, or taintyd by long lying, eyther before the puttyng of it into the lymes, or after in the water or lycour, or by any other meanes, nor shal negligently worke the hydres in the wooses, nor shal not renue and make strong the wooses as often as shal be requisite, nor shal suffer the hydres for better sole and cloute leather to lye in the wooses any lesse tyme then .xii. monethes at the least, and the hydres for better leathers in like wooses any lesse time then nyne monethes at the least, nor shal insufficiently or imperfectly tanne any hyde or skynne, nor shal tanne any Oxe hydres, Stere hydres, or Cow hydres but whole, without cuttyng of any bellies commonly called wombes, or peeces from the same (hydres for cloutying leather to be cut into three or foure bendes or peeces, ouerthwart the whole hyde, onely except) nor shal after the feast of Saynct Michaele the Archangell nexte commynge, put to sale any tanned hyde or skynne, whych is or shal be rayled in or by the tanning,

ANNO QVINTO

tannynge, workemanshipp, or otherwyse, or by vsynge anye other thyng or stufte, or in any other sort then by thys statute is limited and appointed, upon payne of forfaiture of every Ore hyde, Stere hyde, Cowe hyde or skynne, tanned, bled or put to sale contrary to the true meanyng of thys present Acte, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that from the feast of Pentecost next commynge, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall put or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse depart with, any kynd of tanned leather, red and bntwrought, but in open fayer or market, in the places therfore commonly accustomed, and therefore prepared, nor before the same be searched and sealed, accordyng to the labours and order in this estatute hereafter mentioned, nor shall after the feast of S. Michael tharchangell next comynge, put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse depart with, any tanned leather, red and bntwrought, but sufficienely and well tanned, and thoroughly dyed, nor shall put or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or otherwise depart with, any Ore hyde, Stere hyde, or Cowe hyde, but onely whole, without cuttyng any bellies called wombes, or other peeces from it (clouting leather cut into bendes as is aforesayd, only excepted) before the same be searched & sealed upon paine of forfaiture for every hyde or peece of leather, solde, exchanged, or otherwyse departed with, contrarpe to the true meanyng of this Acte. vi. s. viii. d. and for every dosen of calue skynnes iii. s. iiii. d. and the hyde or hydes, skynne or skynnes, and leather in any otherwyse solde, exchanged, or bought, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons vsynge the mistery of tannynge of leather, by himself, or by any other person or persons, fra after the said feast of Pentecost, shall during that time that he shall vse the said mistery, occuppe or vse the craft or mistery of a Shoemaker, Currier, Butcher, or of any artificer vsing or exercysynge cuttyng or workynge of leather, upon payne to forfait and lose al and every such hyde & hides skyn and skynnes, so by them or anye of them wrought or tanned, during the tyme that he shall vse the mistery or craft of tannynge aforesayd, or the iust value therof. It is also enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that no person vsynge the mistery of tannynge of leather by hymselfe, or by any other person or persons, shall after the feast of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptist next comynge, tanne any bul hyde, horse hyde, or shepe skyn, or put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse depart with, any horse hyde, bull hyde, or shepe skyn tanned, upon paine to forfait every such, bull hyde, horse hyde, or shepe skin so tanned or put to sale, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons after the feast of Pentecost next commynge, shall bargain, bye, make any contract for, or bespeake, any rough hyde,

or Calves skynnes in the heere, but only such person or persons as by vertue of this Acte may lawfully vse the craft or mistery of tanning of leather and shall tanne the same, or such person or persons as shall sawe the same (excepte salte hydes for the necessary vse of shippes) vpon payne to forfayt and lose all and euery such hydes and skynnes so bought, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shal or may after the feast of Pentecost next coming, bye, bargaine, bespeake, or take promise to haue any tanned leather, not wrought and conuerted into made warres, but only such person and persons as wyll and shall worke and conuert the same leather into made warres, vpon payne of forfayture of the leather so bough, or the value therof.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted, that all and euery artificer, and other person and persons vsing to conuert tanned leather into made wares, aswell straunger borne, as other, may lawfully bye all kynde of tanned leather, to make or conuert the same into made wares, at Leaden hall in London, vpon euery Sunday, & same beyng fyrst duely searched, sealed, and registred, as is hereafter limited.

Provyded also, that Sadlers & Birdlers may sell theyr neckes and shredde of tanned leather red, without incurring any paine or forfayture for the same.

And forasmuch as Barke is now become scant by vnrasonable sell yng of Oke out of barking time, and thereby the Tanners be destitute of such barke as is necessary: Be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shal from and after the feast of S. Michael the Archangel next, sell or cause to be felled any Oken trees mete to be barked, wher the bark is worth ii. s. a cartloade, ouer & aboue the charge of barking & pilling (timber to be employed or bestowed in or aboue buildyng or reparations of houses, shippes, or milles, or any of the, only except) but betwixt the fyrst day of Aprill, & the last day of June, vpon paine of forfayture of euery such Oken tree so felled, or the double value therof.

And for the better preservation of Tymber, whiche by the takers of Tymber is spoyled, through the greedy desyre of gayne, of the loppes, toppes, or barke of Tymber trees: Be it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, purueiour or purueiours of Tymber, or hys or theyr deputie or deputies, shal sell or cause to be felled for the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors, any Oken timber tree or trees mete to be barked, but in barking tyme (trees to be felled for buyldynge or repayrynge of anye her Maiesties Houses or shippes, onely excepte) or

Wail

ANNO QVINTO,

shall in any wise take or receaue anye maner of profite, gayne, or commoditie by any loppes, toppes, or barke of any tree, to be taken by them or any of them, or shall in any wise take, cary awaye, geue sell or dispose from the owner, any more of anye tree, to be taken as is aforesayde, then onely the tymber of the same tree or trees, to be bled and bestowed, or imployed only in, vpon, or about the Quenes Maiesties buyldynges, or wyppes, vpon payne of forfaiture to the partie griued, for euery tree and for the loppes, toppes, or barke of euery tree taken contrary to the meanyng of this article. xl.s. And that it shalbe lawfull to the partie of whom such tree or trees shalbe taken, or to anye other, for, and in hys name, to reteyne, wythholde, take, and kepe to hym selfe all the barke, loppe, and toppe of such tree or trees: Any Commission or other matter whatsoeuer, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as no Leather can be so well tanned, but it maye be marred in the currying: Be it therefore enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that from and after the feast of Saynte Mychaell the Archaungell nexte, no person or persons shall curry anye kynde of Leather in the house of any Shoemaker or other person, but onely in his owne house, scituate in a corporate or market towne, nor shall curry any kynde of leather except it be well and perfectlye tanned, nor shall after the feast of Pentecost next, curry any hyde or skynne, beyng not throughe dry after hys wet season, in whiche wet season he shal not vse any stale, byrne, or any other deceyptfull or subtyll mirture, thynge, waye, or meanes, to corrupt or hurte the same, nor shall curry any leather mete for vtter sole leather, with anye other stufte then with harde tallowe, nor with anye lesse of that, then the leather wyll receaue, nor shall curry anye kynde of leather mete for ouer leather & inner soles, but with good and suffycient stufte, beyng freshe and not salte, and throughe lyoured tyll it can not receaue no more, nor shall burne or scalde anye hyde or leather in the currying, nor shall haue any leather to thynne, or shall gashe or hurt any leather in the shauyng, or by any other meanes, but shall worke the same sufficiently and substanciallye in all poyntes and respectes, vpon payne of forfaiture for euerye suche offence or acte done contrary to the true meanyng of this Artycle (other then in gashyng or hurtynge in shauyng). vii.s. viii.d. and the value of euery such skynne or hyde marred by hys euyl woormanshippe, and for euery offence to be done agaynst this article, in gashyng or hurting by shauyng, double so muche to the partie griued, as the leather shalbe impaired thereby, by the iudgement of the Wardens of the Curriers, and the Wardens of the compaigne whereof the partie griued shalbe.

And

And be it further enacted, that noo Cordwayner, Shoemaker, or other person or persons dwelling or inhabiting within the Citie of London or the libertie of the same, noo any person or persons that nowe is, or hereafter shalbe free of the Citie of London, dwelling within thre myles of the saide Citie, and occupying wet curried leather in his arte and occupation, shall put or cause to be put any leather to be curried, but to such person or persons as be or shal be free of the company of the Curriers of the Citie of London, upon payne of forfaiture of all such curried leather, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that no person or persons shall by any meanes occupy or put in any made wares, within the citie of London, or thre miles of the same Citie, any curried leather, before the same shalbe searched, and allowed by the Wardens of the Curriers of London for the time being, or suche persons as they shal thereto assigne, and be sealed with the seale therefore to be prepared, upon payne that every shoemaker, and other artyficer, cutter of leather, offendyng agaynst thys artycle, shall forfeite for every hyde or skin otherwise curried or imployed as is aforesayde. vi. s. viii. d. and the value of every suche hyde or skynne.

And be it further enacted, that no person occupying the feate or mistery of a Currier, shall use or exercise the feate or mistery of a Tanner, Cordwayner, Shoemaker, Butcher, or other artificer bysing cutting of leather, during the time that he shal so use or occupy the mistery of a Currier, upon payne of forfaiture of .vi. s. viii. d. for every hyde or skynne that he shall currie during the tyme that he shall occupy or use any of the mysteries aforesayde, contrary to the meaning of thys artycle.

And further be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that noo Currier or Curriers, bysing the arte of currying of leather, shall after the feast of Pentecost next, refuse to currie any leather, to him or them for that purpose brought by any such artificer as is or shall be a cutter of leather, the same artificer or his seruaut bynggng with him or them good & sufficient stuffe, as is before mentyoned, for the perfect lycouring of the same leather, and that the sayd leather in the presence of the sayde artificer cutter of leather, his seruaut or seruantes yf he or they wyll be present, shalbe lycoured and curried in all thynges and degrees perfectly, and yf he or they wyll not be present, it shall neuerthelesse be lykewyse lycoured and curried in his or their absence perfectly, and wyth as conuenient spede as may be, not exceeding fyve dayes in the Sommer, and ten dayes in the Wynter, after he shall or may take it in hand, upon payne to forfeite to the partie grieved for every hyde and peece of leather not in this maner curried, and well & spedely dressed. x. s.

And

ANNO QVINTO.

And be it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that the Wardens of the Curriers for the tyme being, or suche persones as they shall assigne or appoynt (beyng thereunto requyred) shall from tyme to tyme, searche and trye all suche curried leather, as shalbe brought to any of theyr compaigne to be curried, and shall wyth a Seale therfore to be prepared, with conuenient speede, not exceeding one day after the currying & request made, seale such leather as they shal fynde sufficiently curried, takyng for euery hide so sealed after the rate of .i. d. for the dycker, and for euery syre dosen of Calues skynnes .i. d. and not aboue, to be payde by the Curriour, vpon payne of forfayture for euery hyde whych shal not be searched and sealed as is aforesayde. vi. s. viii. d.

And forasmuch as Leather well tanned and curried, may by the neglygence, dysceypte, or euill woorkemanship of the Cordwayner or Shoemaker, be vsed discriptfully, to the hurte of the occupper or wearer of it: Be it further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, whiche after the sayd feast of Pentecost shall occupy the mystry or occupation of a Cordwayner or Shoemaker, shall make or cause to be made any bootes, buskynnes, shoes, startoppes, slippers, or pantoffles, or any part of them, of Englyshe leather wet curried (other then Deare skynnes, Calues skynnes, or Goates skynnes, made or dyessed, or to be made or dyessed like vnto Spanyshe leather) but of leather well and truely tanned and curried in maner and fourme aboue specyfyed, or of leather well and truely tanned onely, and well and substancyally sewed wyth good threde well twysted and made, and suffyciently warde wyth ware well rosened, and the styches harde drawen wyth handleathers, as hath ben accustomed, without mynglyng or myxynge of ouerleathers, that is to saye, parte of the ouer leather beyng of Beates leather and part of Calues leather, nor shal put into anye part of any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, slippers, or pantoffles any leather made of a Sheepes skynne, Bull hyde, or Horse hyde, nor into the bypper leather of any shoes, startoppes, slippers, or pantoffles, or into the neather parte of any bootes (thynner sole and heele of the shoe onely except) any part of any hide from which the sole leather is cutte, called the wombe, necke, flanche, poll, or cheke, nor shal put into the better sole anye other Leather then the best of the Ore or Steere hyde, nor into the inner sole, any other leather then the wombes, necke, poll, or cheke, nor in the trefwelles of the double soled shoes, other then the flanches of any the hydres aforesayde, nor shal make or putte to sale in anye yere betwene the laste of September, and the twentye of Apryll, any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, slippers, or pantoffles;
meete

mete for any person to weare exceeding the age of.iiii. yerres, wher-
in shalbe any dyve Englyshe leather (other then Calues or Goates
skynnes, mide or dresled, or to be made & dresled like vnto Spanishe
leather, or any part therof) nor shal the w (to thintēt to put to sale)
any shoes, bootes, buskins, startbypes, slippers, or pantofles vpon
the sunday, before the diuine seruyce (bied in the forenone) be done
and ended, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery paire of shoes, boots,
buskinnes, startbypes, slippers, or pantofles made, sold, shewed, or
put to sale contrarve to the true meanyng of thys Acte. iii. s. iiii. d.
and the iust and full value of the same.

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this estatute,
that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Aldermen of the
same for the tyme beyng, or the moze parte of them, vpon payne to
forfait. xl. li. for euery yeare that they make defaulte, the one halfe
wherof to be to the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours,
and the other halfe to hym or them that wyll sue for the same: shall
yearly apoint foure or moze experte persons by theyr discreffions,
to be serchers, who shalbe swozne before the sayd Maior and Al-
dermen for the time beyng to do their office truely. Which said ser-
chers shal by vertue of this Act, foure times in the yere at the least,
that is to say, once euery quarter of a yeare or oftener (yf nede re-
quire) as they shal thynke good, make true searche & biewe of and
for all bootes, buskinnes, and other wares and thynges whatso-
euer made of tanned leather, in all and euery house & houses place
and places, aswell within the saide Citie and suburbes thereof, as
in euery other place within thre myles of the same Citie, where
any Shoemaker, Sadler, Girdler, or other artificer bising cutting
of leather doth or shall dwell, or occupye any of thoccupations of
cutting of leather, and after euery such search and biewe, to make
true presentment in wytyng before the sayde Maior & Aldermen
for the tyme beyng, of euery default that they or any of them shall
finde in the makynge, sellynge, or putting to sale of any bootes, bus-
kins, startbypes, shoes, bydels, saddels, or other thinges, stuffe, or
ware made of leather cōtrary to the truemeanyng of this estatute,

And be it further enacted, that the sayd Maior of the saide Citie
of London, & Aldermen for the tyme beyng, vpon lyke payne lyke-
wyle to be leuied and imployed, shall lykewyle yereley appoynt. iiii.
or moze, other skilfull, expert, and honest persons, wherof one shal-
be a sealer, and kepe a scale for the sealyng of leather to be prepa-
red, who shall also be swozne before the sayde Maior and Alder-
men for the tyme beyng, to do theyr office truely. Which sayd ser-
chers and sealer, shall biewe and search al and euery tanned hyde,
skynne or leather, whyche shalbe brought aswell to the market as

ANNO QVINTO.

Leaden hall, as to any other lawefull fayer or market therefore vsually appoynted, within thre myles of the sayd Citie, whether the same be well and sufficiently tanned, according to the purport and true meaning of this estatute, or no. And fyndinge it sufficiently and well tanned, in suche maner and fourme as by this estatute is appoynted (and as it ought to be) shall seale the same wyth the sayde seale for that purpose to be provided and prepared.

And Be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde that all other Maiors, Baylyffes, and other heade officers for the tyme being, in all other Cities, Boroughes, and market Townes of thys Realme, and all Lordes of liberties, fayres, and marketes, oute of the circuite or compasse of the sayd thre myles: shall bypon lyke payne of .xl. li. lyke wyse to be leuied and employed euery yere that they make defaulte herein, appoynt and swere yerely. ii. iii. or more persons, of the moste honest and skylfull men within theyr seuerall offices or liberties, by theyr discreffion, to search and viewe within the pprecincte of theyr sayde offices, liberties, and aucthorities, whych shal as often as nede shalbe or they thinke good, make lyke search within theyr limittes, and shall haue a marke or seale prepared for that purpose, and that the sayde searchers, or one of them, shall kepe the same seale or marke, and wyth the same shall seale or marke suche leather as they shall fynde sufficiente, and no other. And yf the sayde searchers or any of them, do fynde any leather solde, or offred to be solde, or bought to be searched or marked insufficiently tanned, or insufficiently curried, or any bootes buskinnes, shoes, startoppes, slippers, bydels, saddels, or anye other thing made of tanned or curried leather insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meaning of this estatute, it shalbe lawefull to the said searchers or any of them, to seale as foresayted, all suche leather, shoes, and wares made of leather, and to retayne the same in theyr custody, vntyl the same be tryed by. vi. experte men, appointed by such Maior, Bailiffe, or other head officer, or Lorde of libertie, or his sufficient Deputie, within whose pprecinctes or liberties such seysour shall happen to be: the same tryall to be within. xv. dayes after such seysour at the furthest, bypon the othes of the sayde tryers,

And Be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all red tanned leather whych shalbe brought into the Citie of London (whether it be to be solde, or be bought before hande or no) shalbe brought to Leaden hall before it be housed in hys or theyr owne houses, and there viewed, whether it hath ben searched or sealed, or no, and shall also be registred by the searchers to be appoynted as is aforesayd, with halfe suche fees therfore to be payde as

as is hereafter expressed for leather to be solde in Leaden hall, vpon payne that euery person housing or not buyng yng hys leather to Leaden hal as is aforesayde, shall forsaite for euery hyde or skynne vi. s. viii. d. PROVIDED þ this article shal not extend to any leather to be bought in Bartilmewe fayer, or Southwarke market, being searched, sealed and registred according to þ true meanyng of this Acte.

AND also be it further enacted, that yf any person wyl after the sayd feast wylfully withstand or denye any such search to be made, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte as is aforesaid, or wil not suffer the said searchers so appointed, to enter into his or theyr house or houses, or oþher place, to viewe and search at their wil and pleasure all maner of tanned leather, and all maner of shoes, bootes, males saddels, and all maner of wares wrought and made, or to be wrought and made of leather, and to seale and carrey away all such leather, shoes, and wares as they shall fynd insufficiently tanned, curried or wrought, or made of euyl stuffe: that then all and euery such person and persons so denying and withstanding, and not suffer yng the sayd searchers or any of them) so sworn and appointed for the tyme being, to enter and make search, and seale as is aforesayd) shal lose and forsaite for euery tyme so denying and withstanding. b. li.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that yf the persons so to be appointed for the seuerall searchers of leather, and wares made of leather, as is aforesaid, do refuse with conuenient spede to seale leather sufficiently tanned, or do make default in theyr searche, or do allowe that, which shalbe insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meanyng of thys Acte, or shall eyther for affection or corruption conceale the faultes or any of them founde in that behalfe: that then the Maior, Baylyffes, Lordes of liberties, and other persons, whych by vertue of this acte shall appoynt such searchers hnd sealers, shal forfait and lose for euery such default & offence. xl. s. þ one moitie of which forfeiture, shalbe to our soueraygne Lady the Quene; her heyres, & successours, and the other moitie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same in any of the Quenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnte, information, or oþherwyle.

And forasmuch as heretofore great deceipte hath bene vled in cutting of the wombes from the backes, for that the Tanner dyd not cut off so much as was mete, but lefte more to the backe where of better soles leather was made) then was conuenient and meete: And forasmuch also as yf the Carrier should curry the whole hyde together, the Shoemaker myght then put that parte of the hyde

ANNO QVINTO

called the wombes into better sole leather) whych is meete but for inner sole leather) to the great deceipt & damage of the wearer of shoes, bootes, or other stufte made by y^e shoemaker or cordwainer: Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that such persons as shalbe so appoynted searchers or sealers as is aforesayde, shal after the true tannynge, and before the currying of any leather brought to be searched and sealed as is aforesayde, by theyr dyscretions cutte of so much of the hyde truly tanned, to be solde to a Shoemaker, Cordwainer, or Cobl^r into wombes, as they shal by theyr othes thynke vnmeeete to make better sole leather of, vppon payne that the Shoemaker, Cordwainer, or Cobl^r shal forsayte for euery such hyde not cut as is aforesayde. iii. s. iii. d.

AND be it further enacted, that such person & persons as hereafter shalbe assigned and appoynted searchers and sealers of tanned leather by vertue of thys acte, shal within the lymttes and precinctes of euery of theyr searchers, bepe one booke or regystr, wherein they shal enter all suche bargaynes as shalbe made for leather, hyd^es, or skynnes, by any person or persons, durynge and by al the time of the faier or market, being therto required by the byer or the seller, and also the pryces of suche leather bought and solde, with the names and dwellynge places of the byer and seller, takynge for hyr and theyr payne and trauell therein to be taken, as well for the sealyng of such leather and cuttyng of the wombes, as is aforesayde, as for regystryng therof of the seller of euery dycker of leather so entred. ii. d. and so after the rate, and for euery syre dosen of Calues skynnes. ii. d. and of the byer after the same rate, and no more or greater summe or summes of money to be payde for entrynge of the same, vpon payne of forsayture for not entrynge and regystryng, or not cuttyng of, of the wombes as is aforesayd, for euery dycker of leather. iii. s. iii. d. and for euery dosen of Calues skynnes. iii. s. iii. d. and so after that rate.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, shal after the fyrst day of May next comynge sel, exchaunge, or put away, or cause to be sold, exchaunged, or put away, any maner of tanned leather red and brynwrought, excepte he or they regystr or cause to be registred the sayd tanned leather, and euery parte and parcell thereof, and the pryce thereof, vpon payne of forsayture of the value of the leather so solde, exchaunged, or put away, and not registred.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that it shal not be lawefull to or for any person or personnes to bye any tanned leather before the same shalbe searched and sealed, nor to carry or cause to be carryed out of the fayer or market, any leather
tyll

tyll it be registred as is aforesayde, upon payne to forfait the sayde leather or the value thereof, so bought and not searched and sealed, or carryed away and not registred.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwainer, Shoemaker, or Cöbler, shall carry or cause to be carried any Ore or Stere hids tanned, whereof any sole leather shalbe cutte, out of any sayer, or markette whole, before the wombes be cut of as is aforesayde, upon payne of forfeiture for every hyde oherwoyle carryed oute of the same sayer or markette. vi. s. viii. d. and the hyde or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted by thauethosilie aforesayde, that yf any Currier within the sayd Citie of London, or thre myles compasse, after the feast of Saint Michael tharchangell next, do currie any leather insufficiently tanned, or after the sayde feast nexte do not currie suche leather as he doth or shall currie, substantially and well, accordyng to the meanyng and purport of this Acte, or if any Shoemaker, Cordwainer, or Cöbler, within the Citie of London or thre myles compasse of the same, after the sayde feast of Saint Michael tharchangell nexte, put any tanned leather into any shoes, bootes, buskynes, startoppes, slippers, pantofles, or other thinges made of tanned leather, which shall not be well and perfective tanned, accordyng to the purport and true meanyng of this Acte, or after the sayde feast do put any curried leather into any bootes, buskynes, startoppes, shoes, slippers, pantofles, or other thinges made of leather, which shall not be well and sufficiently tanned and curried, and also sealed as is aforesayde, or do make bootes, buskynes, shoes, startoppes, slippers, pantofles, or other thinges made of English tanned leather, in other maner then is above specified and ordeined, or yf any Shoemaker, Sadler, or other artificer by any cutting or working of leather, do make any wares of any tanned leather insufficiently tanned, and of tanned or curried leather, being not sufficiently tanned and curried as is aforesayd, or do not make theyr wares belongyng to theyr severall occupations, sufficiently and substantially. That then the Wardens of every of the sayde companies of Sadlers, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other artificers by any and every way cutting of tanned leather, for the time being, shall forfait and lose for every such default and offence to be committed or done by any person or persons under theyr order, surcey, or search. v. li.

Provided alwaie, and be it enacted that no maner of person or persons, shall after the sayde feast of Saint Michael, better or sell or cause to be bettered or solde (within the sayd Citie of London, or within thre myles compasse of the same) any maner of wares ap-

ANNO QVINTO

perfectione to the crafte or mistery of any artificer blyng cuttyng of leather, but onely in open Shoppe, common fayre, or market, wherby the sayd Wardens may haue the true searche of the same, in auoyding the penalties vpon them by this Act set, vppon payne of forfaiture of all such wares so solde, and .x.s. for euery time.

Provided alwaie and be it enacted, that all and euery artificer dwelling or inhabitynge, or whych hereafter shall dwell or inhabit within the Citie of London, or three myles compasse of the same, blyng or exercysynge anye manuell occupation of cuttyng or workynge of leather into made wares, shall contribute, paye, and be vnder the suertie and search of the Wardens of such companies of the sayde Citie of London, as the artificers commonly blyng the lyke occupation being free menne of the same Citie of London and of the same compaignie be, touchynge and concernynge onelye theyr wares and stuffe made of, or with leather, in like maner and fourme as other free men of the same compaignie doeth to the Wardens of theyr compaignie within the sayde Citie. All whych paynes, penalties, and forfaitures aforesayde, of summes of monye aforesayde, (excepte suche paynes, penalties, and forfaitures, as are before or hereafter by this Acte shall otherwyle be disposed) shall be deuided into three equall partes, one parte whereof shall be to oure Soueraigne Lady the Quene, her heyres, and successours, and an other part to him or them that shall fyyste sue for the same in anye of the courtes of Recorde of the Queenes maiestye, her heyres, and successours, by action of debte, byll, playnte, information, or otherwyle: in whych suite no wager of laboe or essoygne shall be admytted or allowed, and the third parte thereof shall go to the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Lorde, or Lordes of liberties, where the offence shall be commytted or done. And all suche leather, shoes, bootes, busshynnes, sturttuppes, slippers, pantofles, wares, stuffe, and other thynges whatsoeuer made of tanned leather, or curried leather, whych shall be sealed by vertue of this Acte, or shall be founde insufficiently wrought, tanned, or curried, and declared by this Acte to be forfaited, and shall be sealed by the said searchers, or any other person fyndynge the faulte therof, shall be distributed as hereafter ensueth: That is to saye, such leather or stuffe so sealed within the Citie of London or within three myles compasse of the same, to be brought to the Exchequer hall in London, there to be praysed by indifferent persons, and the value therof to be deuided into three partes, wherof one parte to be to the fyyste sealer and sellers of the sayd vnlaboufull stuffe, and an other part to the vse of the Chamber of London, and the other part to be distributed to the poore folkes aswell being within the newe Hospitall of S. Bartelmewes in London

London, as to such poore householders as shalbe inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the circuite aforesayd, at the discretions of suche persons as the Maior of the same Citie and foure Aldermen of the same for the tyme beyng, shall appoynte for the same. And that al such leather, bootes, shoes, saddels, wares, stufie & thinges made of or with leather as is aforesayde, whych shalbe founde within any other Citie, borough, towne or place wthin this Realme out of the sayd Citie of London and thre myles compasse, insufficiently wrought, tanned, or curried, as is aforesaid, & shalbe seized & taken as forfeited, shalbe brought to the comon hal of euery such Citie, Borough, & Towne, or to some conuenient and open place to be appoynted by the Lord of the libertie, or hys deputie, where no comon hall is, there to be praysed as is aforesayde, one parte of the sayd value therof, to be disposed vnto the poore, and in other dedes of charitie in those parties, after the discretio of the Maiors, Bayliffes, Headboroughes, & Lordes of liberties, an other parte to be deliuered to the Maiors, Bayliffes, & other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, to the vse of the cominaltie of such citie, borough, or towne corporate: and wher no such offycers be, then to the Lord or Lordes of the libertie where any suche forfeiture shalbe comitted, or seafour had, & the third part, to the first sealer or sealers of such leather, stufie, or wares, insufficiently tanned curried, or wrought as is aforesayde, for hys & their paynes.

Provided alwayes, that no person to whom any such vnlawefull leather or stufie shalbe geuen by this Acte, shall geue or sell any suche leather or stufie, to any person or persons that shall sell the same, vpon payne that the byer shall forfeite for euery parcell of suche vnlawefull leather or stufie to be solde contrary to the true meanyng of this laste clause. *iii. s. iiii. d.*

Provided alway, that this Acte nor any thing therein conteined, shal not in any wise be prejudicial or hurtfull to the Chauncelours, Vicechauncelours, Doctours, Barours, and Scholers, their officers, ministers, assignes, or fermers, of the vniuersities of Oxorde or Cambridge, or any of them, of, for, or concernyng the auctoritie of searchof tanned leather, or any of the forfeitures of the same, whych they lawfully had or myght haue had before the making of this present Act, so as they do in all thynges obserue such order in, about, or for searchof, sealyng, & registryng of leather, as by thys Acte is prescribed, & appoynted, vpon the paines herin conteyned: Any thyng therein conteined to the contrary herof, notwithstanding.

And for the aduoydyng of all ambiguities and doubttes whych may and do growe vpon the definition and interpretation of thys worde Leather: It is enacted and declared by these presentes, that

ANNO QVINTO

that the hydes and skynnes of Ore, Stere, Bull, Cowe, Calf, Deare, red and fallow, Goates, and Shepe, being tanned or tawed, and euery salte hyde, is, shalbe, and euer hath ben reputed and taken for leather.

And for the better erecution of thys present Acte, be it further enacted, that all Iustices of Assise, Iustices of goale deliuary, Iustices of peace, and Stewardestes of fraunchises, leetes, and lawes, Daptes, within theyr seuerall precinctes, iurisdiccions and liberties, and Maior of London for the tyme beyng, within the sayde Citie and within thre myles compasse of the same Citie, and all other Maiors, Baylyffes, and other head officers of Cities, Borowghes, and Townes, within theyr seuerall iurisdiccions, lyberties, precinctes, offyces, and aucthoritie, shall enquire of all the premysse in theyr sessions, leete, or lawe daye, and heare and determyne the same, and also by theyr discrecions examyne all persons suspected to offende thys Acte or any parcell therof.

And be it further enacted, that where any manour, libertie, or fraunches immediatly apperteyneth or shall appertayne to the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours: the Stewarde for the tyme beyng of euerye such manour, lybertie, and fraunches, shall haue the lyke aucthorities, powers, iurisdiccions, and aduantages, and also shall beare and pay all the lyke paines, penalties, and forsaitures, as are geuen, appoynted, lymytted, or layde, by thys estatute to or vpon the Lordes of liberties and fraunchises, as in thys estatute is expressed.

And be it declared and enacted, that all currying and dresyng of leather, commonly called dype currying and freesyng, shalbe construed to be dresyng and currying after y maner of Spanishe leather, of what colour soeuer it be, and that to all artificers (other then Shoemakers, yere betwene the last of September and the xx. of Apryll) it shalbe lawefull to vse all kyndes of leather dressed and curried in that maner of dype currying and freesyng, as they lawefully might before the makynge of thys Acte, so that the same leather so to be vse be well and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the fourme prescribed in thys Acte, and also well & substantially dressed, curried, and freesed, in the kynde of dype currying and freesyng abovesayde.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte and euery part therof, shalbe construed and adynged to extend to Wales, as amplye as it doth to this Realme of England, to all intents, constructions and purposes.

And forasmuch as (notwithstandyng the good lawes and great penalties in that behalfe provided) great quantities of leather are
daylye

Dayli transported out of thys Realme, and speciallve by the negligence and corruption of comptrollers, customers, serchers, & thev deputes: Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any leather, wrought, cut, or unwrought, to the intent to be sold or bartred, shall hereafter unlawfully be transported or purposed to be transported into the partes beyonde the Sea, from and oute of any Porte, Haven, or Creeke, of thys Realme or Wales, everve Comptroller, Customer, Surueyour, Collectour of tonnage and pondage, and Searcher, and the deputie of any of them, or anye other person hearyng or knowyng by anye wayes of any leather ment to be transported from anye place wythin hys office, and do not hys best indeuour to sease the same, or beyng transported, doo not disclose or cause to be disclosed the same within .xl. dayes next after suche knowledge or hearyng the same, in some courte of Recorde, so as the offendour may be punished according to the lawes in that case pprovided: shall for every the fyft offence commytted agaynst this article forsayt a C. li. and for the seconde offence shall forsayt hys offyce.

AND be it further enacted, that every Customer, officer, or officers deputye, that shall make any false certificate of the arrivall of any leather in any Port, Creeke or place of thys Realme, shall also forsayt for every such offence a. C. li.

PROVIDE D alway that neither this acte, nor any article, exposition or thynge therein conteyner, shall extend to any Scottishe hydes to be brought into the town of Barwicke out of the Realm of Scotlande, beyng registered in a booke therfore to be kepte, by suche person or persons as the Maioz of the sayde towne for the tyme beyng shall therunto name and apoynt, with the name and surname of the byer and seller, to thintent the Englishe hydes may be knowne from the Scottishe, but that the inhabitauntes of the sayde towne of Barwicke maye sende, carry, and transporte such Scottishe hydes as they lawefully myght transporte before the makynge of thys acte.

AND forasmuch as the estatutes heretofore made touchynge Cordwainers, Curriers, Tanners, and leathrr, have ben througely consydered, and so muche of them and everve of them as semeth requisite and necessary to be reuyued and continued, is inserted and enacted in thys present Acte: Be it therfore enacted, that the Statutes hereafter mentioned, that is to saye, one Statute made in the .xxv. yere of kynge Edward the thyrde the fourthe Chapter. And one other Statute made in the twelfth yere of

ANNO QVINTO.

of the raigne of kyng Richard the seconde the .xii. Chapter. And one other Acte or Statute made in the fourth yere of king Henry the fourth the .rrrb. Chapter. And one other acte made in the secōde yere of kyng Henry the syrt the .vii. Chapter. And one other Acte made in the fourth yere of kyng Edward the fourth, intituled Cordwayners and Coblers. And one other acte made in the fyfte yere of king Henry the seventh, intituled an acte against Tanners and Cordwainers. And one other Acte made in the .ix. yere of the raigne of the sayd kyng Henry the seventh, intituled for Curriers and Cordwainers. And one other acte made in the thyrde yere of the raigne of our late soueraygne Lorde kyng Henry the eyghe, intituled an acte for Curriers to haue searche of leather. One other acte made in the fyfth yere of oure sayde soueraygne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, intituled an Acte for straungers for bying of leather in open market. One other act made in the .xiii. or .xb. yeres of our sayd late soueraigne Lord, intituled an acte concerning the libertie of Cordwayners & Shoemakers. And one other acte made in the .xxii. yere of oure sayd Soueraygne Lord kyng Henry the eyght, intituled an acte concerning Tanners and Butchers. And one other acte made in the .xxiii. yere of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, intituled an acte concernynge true tannynge and currying of leather. And one other acte made in the second and third yeres of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the syrt the .ix. Chapter, and reuiued in the fyfte yere of oure soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiestie, intituled an acte for the currying of leather. One other acte made in the third and fourth yeres of our sayd soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the syrt, intituled an acte for bying rough hides and Calues skynnes. And as much of an acte made in the .b. and .vi. yeres of oure sayd late soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the .vi. intituled an Acte against regratynge of tanned leather, as doth prouid to geue libertie to any person or persons to carrie ouer any woors, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, Hyppers, and other made wares to the towne of Calyce. And one other acte made in the fyft yere of oure Soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiestie, intituled an acte touching Shoemakers & Curriers. And one other acte made in the said first yere, intituled an acte touchynge sellynge of tanned leather: shall from and after the sayde feast of Saynt Michael next commynge be vtterly repealed.

¶ An acte

An Acte for the punyshment of such persons as shall
procure or commit any wilfull periurye.

The. ix. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the
xxii. yere of the raygne of the late kyng of famous me-
morye kyng Henry the. viii. amongst other thynges it
was ordeyned, enacted & established, that no person or
persons of what estate, degre, or condition soever he or
they were, should fro thenceforth unlawfully suborne any witnes
or witnesses, by letters, rewards, promises, or by any other sinister
labour or meanes for to mayntayne, any matter or cause, or to the
disturbaunce or hinderaunce of Justice, or to the procuremēt or oc-
casion of any maner of periury by false verdict or otherwise, in any
of the kynges courtes of the Chauncery, the Starre chamber, the
white hall, or els where within any the kynges Dominions of Eng-
land or Wales, or the marches of the same, wher any person or per-
sons haue, or from thenceforth shoulde haue aucthoritie by vertue
of the kynges Commission, patent, or write, to holde plea of land, or to
exampne, heare, or determine any tycle, of landes, or any matter or
witnesses concerning the title, right, or interest of any landes, tene-
mentes, or hereditamentes, vpon paine of forfaiture for euery such
offence. x. li. thone moytie therof to be to the kyng & thother to the
partie that would sue for y^e same, as by the same estatute amongst
diuers other thinges more plainly it doth appere. Sithens y^e ma-
kyng wherof, for that the sayd penaltie is so smal towards the of-
fendours in y^e behalfe, the said offence of subornation & sinister pro-
curemēt of false witnesse hath neuerthelesse greatly encreased and
augmented, & by reason of the wilfull periury comitted by y^e same
suborned witnesses, diuers & sundry of the Quenes Maiesties sub-
iectes haue susteyned disherison & great impoueryshment, aswell
of theyr landes & tenementes, as also of theyr goodes & cattelles.
Be it therfore enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Quene, by the
assent of the Lordes spirituall & temporall, and the comons in thys
present parliament assembled, & by thaurthoritie of the same, that
all & euery such person and persons, which at any time after the. x.
day of April next coming, shal unlawfully, & corruptly procure any
witnes or witnesses by letters, rewards, promises, or by any other
sinister & unlawfull labour or meanes whatsoever, to commit any
wilfull & corrupt periury, in any matter or cause whatsoever, now
depending or whych hereafter shall depent in sute & barpaunce, by
any writ, action, byll, complaynt, or information, in any wyse tou-
ching, or concerning any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or
any goodes, cattels, debts, or damages, in any of y^e courtes before
mentioned,

ANNO QVINTO.

mentioned, or in any of the Quenes Maiesties courtes of Record, or in anye leete, viewe of frankepledge, or lawdaye, auncient de meane courte, hundred courte, courte baron, or in the courte or courtes of the Stannery in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, or shal lyke wyse vnlawfully and corruptly procure or suborne any witnes or witness whych shal from and after the said tenth daye of Apryll be sworne to testifie *in perpetuam rei memoriam*, that then euerye such offendour or offendours, shal for his, hers, or their said offence: being therof lawfully conuicted or attaynted, lose and forsaite the summe of .xl. poundes. And yf it happen anye suche offendour or offendours so being conuicted or attainted, as aforesaid, not to haue any goodes or catelles, landes or tenementes, to the value of .xl. li. that then euery such person so being conuicted or attainted of anye the offences aforesayde, shal for hys or theyr sayde offence, suffer imprisonment by the space of one halfe yere, wythoute bayle or mainpryse, and to stand vpon the pillory by the space of one whole houre, in some market towne next adioyning to the place where the offence was committed, in open market there, or in the market town it selfe where the offence was committed. And that no person or persons being so conuicted or attaynted, to be from thenceforth receaued as a witnes to be deposed or sworne in any Court of Record within anye of the Quenes highnes dominions of England, Wales, or the marches of the same, vntyll suche tyme as the iudgement geuen agaynst the sayd person or persons shalbe reuerled by attaynt or other wyse, and that vpon euery such reuersall, the parties griued, to recouer hys or theyr damages, agaynst al & euerye such person and persons as dyd procure the sayd iudgement so reuerled to be fyrst geuen agaynst them or any of them, by action or actions to be sued vpon hys or theyr case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons after the saide tenth day of Apryll next commynge, eyther by the subornation, vnlawful procurment, sinister perswasion or meanes of any others, or by theyr own act, consent or agreement, wilfully and corruptly commit any maner of wilfull perjurye, by hys or theyr disposition in any of the Courtes before mentioned, or being examined *ad perpetuam rei memoriam*: that then euery person and persons so offendynge, and being therof duelye conuict or attaynted by the lawes of this Realme, shal for his or their sayd offence lose and forsaite twentie poundes, and to haue imprisonment by the space of vi. monethes without baile or mainpryse, and the othe of such person or persons so offendynge, from thence forth not to be receaued in anye Courte of Record, within this Realme

Realme of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same, vntyll such tyme as the iudgement geuen against the said person or persons, shalbe reuerted by attaynt or otherwyse. And that vpon euery such reuersall, the parties griued to recouer his or their damages against all and euery such person and persons as dyd procure the sayd iudgement so reuersed, to be geuen agaynst them or anye of them, by action or actions to be sued vppon his or theyr case or cases, accordyng to the course of the comon lawes of thys Realme. And if it happē the sayd offendour or offendours so offending, not to haue any goodes or cattelles to the value of twenty poundes: that then he or they to be set on the Pyllory in some market place within the Shire, Citie, or Borough, where the saide offence shall be committed, by the Sheriffe or his Ministers, yf it shall fortune to be without any Citie or Towne corporate: And if it happen to be within any such Citie or Towne corporate, then by the said head officer or officers of such citie or towne corporate, or by hys or theyr ministers, and there to haue both his eares nayled, and fro thenceforth to be discredited and disabled for euer to be sworn in anye of the courtes of Recorde aforesayde, vntyll such tyme as the iudgement shalbe reuersed, and therebpon to recouer hys damages in maner and fourme before mentioned. The one moitie of all whych summes of money, goodes, & cattelles, to be forsayted in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be to the Quene our soueraygne Ladye, her heyres, & successours, & thother moitie to such person or persons as shalbe griued, hyndered, or molested, by reason of anye the offence or offences before mentioned, that wyl sue for the same by actyon of debte, byll, playnt, information, or otherwyse, in anye of the Quenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in the whiche no wager of lawe, essoygne, protection, or injunction, to be allowed.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that aswell the Judge and Judges of euery such of the said courtes where any such suite is or shalbe, and wherbpon any such perjury is or shall happen to be committed: as also the Justices of Assises and gaole deliuey in their seuerall circuites, and the Justices of the peace in euery County within this Realme or in Wales, at theyr quarter Sessions, both within the liberties and withoute: shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue hereof, to enquire of al and euery the defaultes and offences perpetrated, committed, or done, contrary to thys Acte, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information before them exhibited, or otherwyse, lawefullye to heare and determine the same, and therebpon to geue iudgement, awarde proces, and execution of the same, accordyng to the course of the lawes of thys Realme.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of Assise, of euery circuite within thys Realme and els where within the Quenes dominions, shal in euery countie within their circuites, two tymes in the yere, that is to saye in tyme of theyr syttinges, make open proclamation of this estatute, or of the effect therof, to thintent no person or persons shalbe ignoraunte or miscognisant of the penalties herein conteyned.

Provyded also that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to any spirituall or ecclesiastycal court or courtes within thys Realme of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same: But that all and euery such offendour or offendours as shall offende in fourme aforesayde, shall and maye be punished by suche vsuall and ordinary lawes as heretofore hath byn and yet is vsed and frequented in the sayd ecclesiasticall Courtes: Any thyng in this present Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not wpythstandyng.

Provyded also and be it further enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, bpon whom any proces oute of any the courtes of Record within this Realme or Wales, shalbe serued, to testify or depose, concernyng any cause or matter dependyng in any of the same courtes, and hauyng tendred vnto hym or them, accordyng to his or their countenaunce or callynge, such reasonable summes of money for his or theyr costes & charges, as hauyng regarde to the distaunce of the places is necessary to be allowed in that behalfe, do not appeare accordyng to the tenoure of the sayde proces, hauyng not a laweful & reasonable let or impediment to the contrary: that then the party makyng defaulte, to lose and forfait for euery such offence. x. li. and to yelde suche further recompence to the partie griued, as by the discretio of the Judge of the court out of the whych the sayd proces shalbe awarded, accordyng to the losse & hynderaunce that the partie which procured the sayd proces shal sustayne by reason of the non apperaunce of the sayde wytnes, or witneses, the sayd seuerall summes to be recovered by the partie so greued against the offendour or offendours, by action of debte, byll, playnt, or information, in anye of the Quenes Maiessties courtes of Recorde, in which no wager of lawe, essoygne, or protection to be allowed.

Provyded alwaies & this Act or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend in any wyse to restraine the power or auctoritie geuen by acte of parliament, made in the tyme of kyng Henry the. vii. to the Lorde Chauncelour of England, & others of the kynges counsell for the time being, to examine and purryshe ryotes, routes, heynous perjuries, & other offences & misdemeaninges, whych Lorde Chaun-

Chancelour & other sithens the making of the saide Acte, haue most commonly vsed to heare and Determin such matters in the Court at Westminster cōmonly called the Starre chamber, nor to restrayne the power or aucthoritie of the lord President & counsell in the marches of Wales, or of the Lord President and counsell in the North, nor of any other Judge, hauing absolute power to punyſhe periury befoze the making of this estatute: But that they and euery of them shall and may proceade in the punyſhmēt of all offences heretofore punishable, in such wyse as they myght haue done, and vsed to do befoze the makinge of this Acte, to all purposes, so that they sette not vpon the offendour or offendours lesse punishment then is conteyned in this Act. This Act to continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament.

An Act to reuyue a Statute, made Anno. xxi.

H. viii. touching seruauntes embeaseling their maisters goodes.

¶ The. i. Chapter.



¶ **W**HERE in the parliament holden at London the thirde daye of Nouember, in the .xxi. yeare of the raygne of the late kyng of moske famous and woorthye memory kyng Henry the eyght, & from thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the dissolution thereof: It was ordeined & enacted amonges other things that all and synguler seruauntes to whom any Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, by hys or theyr maister or maystres, shoulde from thenceforth be deliuered to kepe, that yf anye suche seruaunt or seruauntes withdraue hym or them from their said maisters or maistresses, & go away with y said Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, or any parte thereof, to the intent to steale the same, & defraud his or theyr said maisters & maistresses therof, contrary to the trust & confidence to him or them put, by his or theyr said maisters & maistresses: Or els being in seruice of his said maisters or maistresses, without thassent or cōmaundement of his maisters or maistresses, embesel y same Caskets, Jewels, money, goodes, or cattels, or any part therof, or other wise couert the same to his own vse, with like purpose to steale it, that yf the saide Caskettes, Jewelles, money, goodes, or cattells, that any such seruaunt shall go away with, or which he shal embesell,

ANNO QVINTO.

with purpose to steale it, as is aforesayde, be of the value of .xl. s. or aboue: That then the same false, fraudulent, and vntrue acte and demeanour, should from thenceforth be demed and adiudged felonye, and that he or they so offendynge, shoulde be punished as other fellows for felonie committed, by the course of the comon law, as by the saide Act amonges other things therein conteyned more at large it doth and may appeare. Which sayd Acte, in the Parliament begone and holden at Westmynster the .v. daye of october in the first yere of the raygne of the late Quene Mary, and there continued to the .xxi. daye of the same moneth, that is to saye, in the fyrst session of the same Parliament, by the general wordes of one Acte then and there made, entituled an Act repealyng of certayne treasons, felonyes, and p̄munire, was from thenceforth vtterly repealed and made voyde.

And forasmuch as sythens the repeale of the same, the sayd Acte is thought necessary for the common wealth of thys Realme: Be it therfore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maie-
stie, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in thys present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayd Acte made in the sayde .xxi. yere. and euery clause, acticle, brāunche, sentence, and p̄uision therein conteyned, be from henceforth reuued and put in due execution, accordyng to thintent and meanyng therof, and from henceforth shall stande good, endure, and continue for euer.

An Acte agaynst the clypppyng, waschyng, roundyng, or felyng of the Coynes

The .xi. Chapter.



Here as the offences of clypppyng, roundyng, waschyng, and felyng of moneys or coyne of thys Realme, was declared by an Act of Parliamēt in the tyme of King Henry the fifth, to be treason to the Kyng and the Realme, and accordyng to the sayd Act, the same offences were and did continue treason, vntyll the fyrst yere of the raygne of Quene Mary: At whych tyme, the paynes and penalties due for the sayde offences, were abrogate and taken awaye, by the generall Acte of repeale then made. By reason wherof, diuers false and euyl disposed persons, perceauing them selues to be lole and free from the seueritie and daunger of the sayd lawe, and penaltie, haue bene of late the more hardy and bolde, to attempte and practyse, for wycked lucre and
gaynes

gaynes sake, to diminishe, impayre, falsifie the monyes and coyne curraunt within thys Realme, and the dominions of the same, by suche clypppyng, washyng, roundinge, and fylpyng thereof, (not onely) to the greate dishonour of the Quenes Maiestie oure souerayne ladye that nowe is, by whose greate goodnes the newe monyes or coyne of the same, are nowe reduced to as muche finenesse as ever hath bene in any tyme of her noble progenitours (but also) to the great losse and damage of the good subiectes of thys Realme, and more is lyke to be hereafter, yf the same be not speedily met withall.

For remedye wherof, be it enacted, declared, and established, by the auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that from and after the fyrst day of May next commyng: Clypppyng, washyng, roundyng, or fylpyng, for wycked lucre or gaynes sake, of any the proper monyes or coyne of thys Realme, or of the dominions thereof, or of the monyes or coyne of any other Realme, allowed and suffred to be curraunt within this Realme, or the dominions thereof, at this present, or that hereafter at any tyme shall be the lawfull monyes or coyne of thys Realme or of the dominions thereof, or of any other Realme, and by proclamation allowed and suffred to be curraunte here, by the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors: shall be taken demed, and adiudged by vertue of thys Act, to be Treason, and the offendours therein, theyr counsaylours, consentours, and aydours, shall be, from and after the same first day of May, taken, demed, and adiudged as offendours in Treason, and beyng therof lawefully convicted or attaynted, accordyng to the due order & course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of death, and lose and forfait al hys and their goodes and cattels, and shall also lose and forfeite all hys and theyr landes and tenementes, duryng his and their naturall lyfe or lyues only.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and every person and persons, which haue any lawfull graunt to haue and enioye the forsayture of landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels of offendours, and men attaynted in hygh Treason, within any manour, Lordshipp, Towne, Paryshe, Hundrede, or other precinct within this Realme of England or Wales: shall and may at all tymes hereafter haue lyke libertie, to take, sease, and enioye all such forsaytures of landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, as shall come or growe within theyr liberties, by force of the attayndour of any person or persons, for, and vpon any offence or offences made treason by thys Acte, as they or any of them shoulde, ought, or myght haue, by vertue of any good and lawfull graunt to them or any of them heretofore had or made.

ANNO QVINTO

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, nor any attayndour or attayndours of any person or persons for any offence or offences made treason by thys Acte, shall in any wyse extend, or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make any corruption of bloud, to any the heyre or the heyres of any suche offendoure or offendours, or to make the wyse of any suche offendour to lose or forfait her dower, of, or in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or her tytle, action, or interest in the same: Any thyng in thys Acte conteyned, or any attendour or attayndours hereafter to be had for any offence or offences made treason by thys Acte, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any of the Lordes of the Parliament, or Peere of thys Realme for the tyme beyng, shall fortune at any tyme hereafter to be indicted of any offence made treason by thys Act: that then they and every of them shall haue hys or theyr tryall by theyr peeres, as hath bene used heretofore in cases of high treason.

An Act touchyng Badgers of Corne and Drouers of Cattell, to be lycensed.

The.ii. Chapter.



Here in the Session of Parliament holden upon prorogation at Westminster the. xiiii. day of January in the fyft yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lorde King Edward the fyrst, amonges other thinges it was enacted, that whatsoeuer person or persons, after the fyrst day of May then nere ensuyng, should ingrosse or get into his or theyr handes, by byinge, contracting, or promyse takyng (other then by demyse, graunt or lease of lande or tythe) any Corne growyng in the fieldes, or any other Corne or Brayne, Butter, Cheese, fysh, or other dead victuals whatsoeuer, within the Realme of Englande, to the intent to sell the same agayne, whalbe accepted, reputed, and taken an vnlawefull engrosser or engrossers, with a prouiso and ordinaunce conteyned in the same Acte, that it should be lawefull to every person or persons, beyng a common Badger, Lader, Kydder or, Carrier, which whalbe lycensed, assigned, & allowed therunto by thre Justices of the peace of the Countie where the sayd badger, lader, kydder, or carrier shall dwell, which shall sell or deliuer in open sayre or market, or to any other victualler, or to any other person or persons, for the prouision of hys or their house or houses,

houses, all such Corne, Filhe, Butter, or Cheese, as any such person or persons shal bye or cause to be bought, and that within one moneth next after he or they shall so bye any suche corne, grayne, butter or cheese, so that the same shalbe bought without forestallyng: shall not be in any wyse deemed, adiudged, or taken, anye offence contrary to the sayd Acte.

And where also it is prouided & enacted by the same Act of Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull for al and euery person and persons, knowne for a comon Drouer or Drouers, being licensed, aucthorised & allowed in writing by thre Iustices of the peace, wherof one to be of the Quorū, of the Countie or Counties where the same Drouer or Drouers shalbe most abyding & dwelling, to bye Cattell in such Shyres or Counties where Drouers haue ben wont in tymes past accustomably to bye cattell, at their free libertie and pleasure, and to sell the same agayne. And that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons which shalbe assigned and allowed by thre Iustices of the peace of the Countie where he shall dwell, to bye, otherwyse then by forestalling, Corne, Grayne, or Cattell, to be transported or carryed by water from any port or place within thys Realme or Wales, vnto any other porte or place within the sayde Realme or dominions, as in the said act amongs other things doth appeare. Since the making of which Acte, such a great number of persons taking onely to lyue easely and to leaue theyr honest labour, haue and do dayly seeke to be allowed & licensed to the said offices or doynge, being most vnfyt and vnmete for those purposes, and also very hurtfull to the comon wealth of this Realme aswell by thinhaunsing of the pryces of corne and grayne, and other the said victualles, as also by y^e diminishing of the number of good and necessary husband mā, whych sayd number of Drouers of Cattell and badgers, laders, kidders, and carriers of corne and grain, are many times without good orders, & due consideration, assigned and allowed therunto, to the great preiudice of the common wealth.

In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraygne Lady, with thassent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Comons in this present Parliamente assembled, & by thaucthoritie of the same, that no Drouer of Cattell, Badger, lader, kيدر, carrier, byer, or transporter of corne or grayne, butter or cheese, be from or after the feast of Easter next after the fyrst day of this present parliament, licensed, admitted, assigned, or allowed to those offices or doynge, or to any of them, but only in the general & open quarter Sessions of the peace to be holden in the shire wher such person or persons so to be admitted, assigned, or allowed, doth or shall dwell, and hath or shall haue dwelled there by the space
of

ANNO QVINTO

of thre yeres next before the *Teste* of hys sayde licence. And that no person or persons after the fyrst day of May next comming, be admitted to the sayde offices or doynges, or to any of them, but such only as be or haue ben maryed men, and shalbe at the tyme of such licence to be graunted, householders, and not household seruantes, nor retaynees to any person or persons, and of the age of .xx. yeres at the least. And that all lycences being made & graunted as is abouesayde, shall haue continuance and be good onely for one yere next after the date thereof, and for no more nor longer tyme. Whith sayd lycences and euery of them, shall beare date of the day and place where the sayd Sessions shalbe holden, and shalbe signed and sealed with the proper handes & seales of thre of the said Iustices of the peace beyng present at the same Sessions at the least, wherof one to be of the Quorum, vpon payne that euery person or persons that shall take any licence contrary to thys ordynance, to lose and forfait to our soueraigne Lady the Quene, her heyres, & successours, fyue poundes sterlyng. And that all licences made & graunted, or hereafter to be made and graunted, otherwise then is before expessed, shall from and after the sayde fyrst day of May next commyng be voyde and of none effect.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the Iustices of the peace, in the sayde generall and open sessions, shall or may by their discrecions, take bonde and suertye from tyme to tyme by Recognisaunce, of such as shalbe admitted or allowed hereafter a common Drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kydder, carryer, or hyer of corne, grayne, butter, or cheese, that they, or any of them, shall by colour of hys or their licence, forestall or ingrosse, or otherwise practyse or do any act or thyng contrary to the tenour & true meaninge, or in defrauding the sayde former estatute, or of any matter or thinge therein conteyned. All whych licences, and euery of them, and the saide Recognisaunces, shalbe made and wyrtten by the Clarke of the peace of euery Countie where such licence shalbe graunted, or by hys lawfull deputie, and by none other person or persons. And euery person that shall haue any such licence, shall pay to the Clarke of the peace or hys deputie, for making thereof. xii. d. at the most, and for euery recognisaunce, in forme abouesayde to be made and knowledged. viii. d. at the most, and for registryng of the same licence and Recognisaunce. iiii. at the most. For which sayde fee, the said Clarke or hys deputie, shall haue and kepe one Register booke, and therein shall register and wyte all the names, surnames, and dwelling places of suche as shalbe licensed as aforesayde, wyth a byese declaration or entree of the sayde licence, and of the day, tyme and place, where suche a licence

of lycences shalbe graunted. Whych booke or register, the sayde Clarke of the peace or hys deputie, shall haue and bynne to euery Sessions, to thintent that it may appeare what number of lycences be and shalbe from tyme to tyme graunted, wherby the better consideration may be had therof.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall or may by auctoritie of any such licence aboue mentioned, bye any coine or grayne out of open fayre or market to sell agayne, vnlesse such person and persons shalbe therunto lycenced, and shall haue speciall and expresse words conteyned in such licence or licences, that he or they may so do, vpon payne to forsayt for euery such tyme that any such person or persons shall do to the contrarye. v. li. The moitie of all whych forfaitures afoze rehearsed, shalbe to the Quene oure soueraygne Lady, her heyres, and successours, and the other moitie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same in anye of the Queenes courtes of Record, by byll, playnt, action of dept, or information, in the whych byll, playnt, action, or information, no wager of lawe, essoygne or protection shalbe admitted.

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the Justices of the peace in euery countie within this Realme of Wales, at the Quarter sessions, shal haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, to enquire, here and determine all and euery the defaultes, and offences, perpetrated, committed, or done contrary to thys Acte, within the Countie where any such Sessions shalbe kept, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information before them exhibited, and by examination of two laweful witnesses, or by any of the same ways or meanes, by the discretion of the said Justices, and to make proces therupon, as though they were indicted before them by inquisition, or by verdict of. xii. men or mo. And vpon the conuiction of the offendour, by information or suite of anye other then the Quene, to make extractes of the moitie of the forfaitures to be leuyed to the Quenes vse, as they vse to do of our fines and amerciamentes growen in the sessions of peace, and to aoward execution of the other moitie for the complaynant or informer agaynst the offender, by fieri facias, or Capias, as the Quenes Justices at Westmynster may do and vse to do. And yf any suche conuiction or attaynder, shall hereafter happen to be at the Queenes suite onely, that then the whole forfaitures to be extracted and leuyed to the Quenes vse only.

Provided alwayes, that thys Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in anye wyse extende to the preiudyce of the libertie of any Citie or Towne corporate, but that they and euerye

ANNO QVINTO.

of them shal and may lawfully assigne and licence Purueyours for the prouision of the same Citie or Towne corporate in suche maner and fourme as they myght lawefullye haue done before the makynge of thys Acte.

Provyded further, that this Acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe in any wise hurtful or prejudiciall vnto any the inhabitants within the Counties of Westmerland, Cumberland Lancaster, Chester, and Yorke, or any of the, but that they maye do as heretofore they haue lawfully vsed to do: Anye thinge in thys present acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

In Acte for the reuuyng of a Statute, made Anno. ii. & iii. Phil. & Marie, for the amendyng of hygh wayes.

The. xiii. Chapter.



WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second & third yeres of the reignes of the late Princes, king Philip & Quene Marye: Amongest other good Actes the had and made, one necessary Statute was prouided & established for the amendment & reparation of y^e hygh wayes within this Realme, whiche Acte was made to endure and continue for seuen yeaeres, and after the expiration of the said seuen yeres, tyl the ende of the Parliament then next ensuynge, as by the same statute more playnely appeareth. Which seuen yeres, forasmuch as they be now expired and ended & the said act is very beneficial and most necessarye to be continued, for the ease and common weale of the people of this land: Be it therefore enacted by the Quenes excellent Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, & the commons in this Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie therof, that the said acte made in y^e said second & third yeres of the raigne of kynge Philip & Quene Marye, touching & concerning the reparation & amendmēt of y^e high wayes, and euery article and br aunche of the same, shall from henceforth be, stande, and continue in full force, effect, & strength for and during the terme of. xx. yeaeres nexte folowynge from & after the beginning of this present Parliament, & after the expiration of the said. x. yeaeres, to the end of the Parliament the next after the ende of the said. xx. yeres to be holden and kept.

And forasmuch as the sayd Statute made in the second and third yeres of king Phillip & Quene Marye, in diuers partes of thys

this Realme, serueth not to so good purpose and effect as it may be made, for that such substaunce and matter as is most fyt and conuenient for the reparations of the sayde wayes, canne not be lawefully hadde, fetched, and taken oute of the seuerall groundes and soyle therebnto nygh or adioynnyng, beyng no greate losse or Detriment to the owners of the same seuerall groundes & soyle, whereby the amendement of the sayde wayes is lytle encreased, or elles of very smale and slender continuaunce, to the great and continual charge and trouble of the pooze people inhabytyng thereabouts.

For reformation wherof, and that the reparations of the sayde hygh wayes may hereafter in good due maner well and sufficiently be made: Be it further by the aucthoritie of this presente Parliament enacted, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawefull to all and euery Superuiseur and Superuiseurs and orderers of the workes for the time beyng, for the amendement of the sayde hygh wayes therebnto elected and appoynted, accordyng to the Statute made in the seconde and thirde yeres of kynge Philip and Quene Mary, for the better reparation and amendement of the wayes within their seuerall paryshes and lymyttes where they shalbe so made Superuiseurs (if it shalbe so to them thought necessary) to take and carrye awaye of the rubbyshe or smallest broken stones of any quarry or quarryes lying and beinge within the paryshe where they shalbe Superuiseurs, withoute lycence, controlmen, or impeachment of the owner or owners, soo muche as by theyr dyscreSSIONs shalbe demed and adiudged necessary for the amendement of the sayde wayes. And that for defaulte of any quarry or quarryes not beinge within theyr sayde paryshe or lymyttes, or in defaulte of rubbyshe not to be founde in any suche quarry or quarryes: It shal and maye be lawefull to euery such Superuiseur or superuiseurs, for the use aforesayde, in the seuerall groundes of anye person or persons, beinge wythin the paryshe and lymyttes where they shalbe Superuiseurs, and nyghe adioynnyng to the way or wayes wherein such reparations shalbe thought necessary to be made, and wherin grauell, sande, or synder, is lykelye to be founde, to dygge or cause to be dygged for Grauell, Sande, or Synder, and lyke wyse to gather stones lying vppon anye landes, or groundes within the paryshe, and meete to be used to suche seruyce and purpose, and thereof to take and carrye awaye soo muche as by dyscreSSION of the sayde Superuiseurs shalbe thought necessary to be employed in the amendement of the sayde hyghe wayes.

Provided alwayes, that it shal not be lawefull to anye suche Superuiseur

peruifour, or fupervifours by vertue of this acte. to caufe any rubbifhe to be dygged out of any quarry or quarryes, but onelye fhall extende to fuch rubbifhe as fhall be founde there redy digged by the owner or owners of the fayde quarry or quarryes, or other wyfe by his or their licence and commaundement, nor fhall not extende or geue aucthoritie to anye fupervifour or fupervifours to dygge or caufe to be dygged any grauell, fand, or fynder, in the houfe, garden, orcharde, or medowe of any perfon or perfons, nor that it fhall be lawefull by this acte to any fuche fupervifour or fupervifours to caufe any moze pyttes to be dygged for grauell in anye feuerall and inclofed grounde. then one onely, and that the fame pyt or hole fo digged for grauell as is aforefayde, fhall not by any waye be in breadth or length aboue ten yardes ouer at the moft. And that euery fuch fupervifour as fhall caufe any fuch pyt to be made & dygged, for grauell, fand, or fynder, as is abouefayde, fhall within one moueth next after any fuche dygging or pyt made, caufe the fame to be filled and ftopped by with earth, at the coftes & charges of the partyfioners, vpon payne to forfayt to the owner or owners of the foyle wherein any fuch pyt fhall be made and dygged, for euery defaulte fyue markes, to be recouered by action of debte, as in other lyke cafes of debte hath ben accuftomed.

And forasmuch as the hygh wayes in fundrye places of thys Realme be full of continuall fpynges and water courfes, by continuall encrease and fynkyng wherof into the grounde, the fayde wayes are not onely very depe & dangerous, but alfo for the moft part impoffible to be amended and repaired in any good and fufficient maner, without fome further remedye prouyded for the fame: Be it therefore by thaucthoritie aforefayde further enacted, that from henceforth euery fuch fupervifour and fupervifours as is aforefayd, fhall by force of thys acte, within the partyfhe or lymettes where he or they fhall be fupervifours, haue full power & aucthoritie to tourne any fuch water courfe or fpring of water, beyng in any of the fayde hygh wayes, into any dyche or diches of the feuerall grounde or foyle of any perfon or perfons whatfoeuer nexte adioynning to the fayd wayes, in fuch maner and fourme, as by the difcretions of the fayd fupervifours fhall be thought meteft and moft conuenient.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforefayd, that the hayes, fences, dykes, or hedges nexte adioynning on either fyde to any hygh or common fayring way, fhall from time to tyme be dyked, fcoured, repayred, and kepte lobbe, and all trees and bufhes growyng in the hygh wayes cut downe by the owner or owners of the grounde or foyle whych fhall be inclofed with the fayd hayes, fences,

fences, dikes or hedges aforesayd, whereby the saide wayes may be open, and the people haue more redy and easye passage in the same.

And whereas in the saide statute made in the said second and thirde yeares of the reignes of the sayd kyng Philippe and Quene Mary, there are but foure dayes yerely appoynted for the reparations and amendement of the sayde hygh wayes: Be it further by this present Parlyament enacted, that from henceforth ther shalbe yearly six dayes, during the time & force of this estatute, obserued, and employed in reparation and amendement of the said high wayes, in lyke maner and fourme as the sayde foure dayes were limited and appoynted to be obserued & kept, by the saide estatute made in the saide second and thirde yeares of kyng Phillip and Quene Marye.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that from henceforth, all and euery such Superuiseur, or Superuiseurs, for the tyme beinge, within one moneth nexte after defaulte or offence made, done, or committed by any person or persons, contrary to the prouision, purporte and true meanyng of the sayd estatute made in the second and thirde yeares of kyng Phillip and Quene Mary, or contrary to the prouision, purport and true meaning of this present Acte, shal present euery such default or offence, to the next Justice of peace, for the tyme beinge, vpon payne to forsayt for euery such defaulte and offence, in such sort not by them presented. xl. s. And that euery suche Justice of peace, to whom any such defaulte or offence shalbe presented, as is aforesaid, shal certifye & same presentment so to hym made, at the next general Sessions within the said Countie then next after to be holden, vpon payne to forfeite for not certifyinge of euery suche presentment, of euery such default or offence, as is aforesaid. v. li. And that the Justices of peace of euery Countie, where the sayd defaultes or offences shalbe committed, shall immediately haue auctoritie to enquire of any suche default or offence committed within the limittes of their commission, at euery their quarter Sessions, and to assesse such fynes for the same, as they, or two of the, wherof the one to be of the Quorum, shal thinke mete.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery Justice of peace, shal haue auctoritie by this statute, vpon his own proper knowledg in the open general Sessions, to make presentment of any hygh way not well and sufficiently repaired and amended, or of any other defaulte or offence committed or done within the countie and limittes of his commission, contrary to the prouision and entent of this statute, or the said statute made in the second and third yerres of kyng Philip and Quene Mary. And that euery such presentment, made by any such Justice of peace, vpon his own

ANNO QVINTO.

knowledge, as is afore sayde, shalbe as good and of the same force, strength, & effect in the law, as if the same had ben presented, found and adiudged by the oth of. xii. mē. And that for every such default so presented, as is afore saide, the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie shall immediately at the said general Session, haue auctoritie to assesse such fynes, as to them or two of them, wherof the one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought mete. Sauing every person & persons, that shalbe touched by any suche presentment, to haue his or their lawfull trauers to the same presentmente, as they myghte haue vpon any Inditement of trespass, or forcible entry, by the lawes of this Realme, before the making of thys estatute.

And that all such fynes, forfaytures, and amercyamentes to be assessed by the sayde Justices of the peace, at theyr generall Sessions, in any the cyces afore said, shalbe created by the clerke of the peace of the saide Countie, and shalbe leuyed in such maner and fourme, and employed to suche vses and ententes, as in the sayde statute made in the second and third yeares of Kyng Philippe and Quene Mary, is lymitted and appoynted. Thys Acte to continue for twenty yeres next after the begynnyng of thys present Parliament, and from thence vntyll the ende of the Parliament, then after to be holden.

An acte agaynst the forgyng of Euidences and Wrytynges.

The. xiiii. Chapter.



As muche as the wyched, pernyciouse, and dangerous practise of making, forgyng, and publishing of false and vnttrue Charters, euidences, dedes, and wrytinges, hath of late time ben verye muche more practised, vled and put in vze in all partes of thys Realme, then in times passed, not onely to the hygh displeasure of God, but also to the great iniury, wronge, hurte, damage, disherison, & vtter vndoing of diuers the Quenes Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, and to the great subuersion of Justice & trueth, which semeth to haue growen and happened cheifly by reason that the paynes and punishments limited for suche great and notable offences, by the lawes and statutes of thys Realme, before this time haue ben, and yet are so small, mylde, and easy, that suche euill people haue not ben, nor yet are afraid to enterpryse the practisinge and doinge of suche offences: Be it therefore enacted by the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual

ritual and temporal, and the cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thaurthoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, after the firste daye of June, nowe next coming, vpon his or their owne head and imagination, or by false cōspiracy and fraud w others, shal wittingly, subtilly and falsely forge or make, or subtilly cause, or wittingly assent to be forged or made, any false Dede, Charter, or witting sealed court roole, or the will of any perso or persons in witting, to thintent that the state of freholde or inheritaunte of any person or persons, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, fre holde or Cōpie hold, or the right, title or interest of any person or persons, of, in, or to the same, or any of them, shal or may be molested, troubled, defeated, recouered or charged, or after the first day of June, shal pronounce, publish or shew forth in euidence, any such fall & forged dede, Charter, witting, Court roole or wil, as true, knowing the same to be false & forged, as is aforesayd, to the intent aboue remembred, and shalbe therof conuicted either vpon action or actions of forger of false dedes to be founded vpon this statute, at the suite of the party greued, or other wise, according to the order and due course of the lawes of this Realme, or vpon bill or information to be exhibited into the Court of the Starre chaumber, according to the order and vse of that court: shal pay vnto the party greued, hys double costes and damages, to be founde or assessed in that court where such conuiction shalbe, and also shalbe set vpon the Pillory, in some open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue both hys eares cut of, and also hys nostrils to be slit and cut, and seared with an hot yron, so as they may remayne for a perpetuall note or marke of hys falshood, & shal forfait to the Quene our soueraigne Lady, her heires and successours the whole issues & profit of hys landes and tenemētes during his life, and also shal suffer and haue perpetual imprisonment during his lyfe. The sayde damages and Costes to be recouered at the suite of the partie greued, as is aforesaid, to be first payd and leuyed, of the goodes and Cattels of the offendour, and of the issues and profit of the sayd landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes of such partie conuicted, or of one or both of them the sayd title of our sayd soueraygne Lady the Quene, her heires or successours to the same, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, after the said first day of June, vpon his or their owne head or imagination, or by false conspiracy or fraud hadde with any other, shal wittingly, subtilly, and falsly forge or make, or wittingly, subtilly, and falsly cause, or assent to be made and forged any false Charter, dede, or witting, to the intent that any person or

ANNO QVINTO

persons, shal or mai haue, or claime any estate or interest, for terme of yeres, or in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamietes, not being copy holde, or any annuities in fee simple, fe taylor, terme of life, lues, or yeres, or after the said day, shal as is aforesaid, forge, make, or cause, or assent to be made or forged any obligatio or bill obligatorie, or any acquittance release, or other discharge of any debte, accompt, action, suite demaund, or other thing personall, or yf any person or persons, after the sayd first day of June, shal pronounce, publish, or geue in euidence any such fals or forged Charter, dede, writing, obligation, bil, obligatorie, acquittance, release or discharge, as true, knowing the same to be false and forged, and shalbe thereof conuicted, by any the wayes or meanes aforesayde: that then he shal pay vnto the party greued his double costes and damages, to be founde and assessed in such court, where the sayde conuiction shalbe had, and also shalbe set vpon the Pillory in some open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue one of his eares cut of, and also shal haue and suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, without bayle or maynpryse.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the party and parties greued, by reason of any the offences aforesaid, shal and maye at his and theyr pleasure, haue and sue his action of forger of false dedes, vpon this statute, agaynst any the offendours in the same, by original writte out of the Quenes highnes Court of Chauncery, and shal and may haue lyke processe vpon the same, as in cases of trespassse at the common lawe, or maye at his pleasure take hys suite agaynst any suche offendours, in anye the premeises, by bil, before the Quenes highnes, her heires and successours, in her Court commonly called the Kinges Bench, or in the Court of the Archequer, in which suites, no eloygne, iniunction or protection shalbe allowed for the party defendaunt.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that if the party defendaut shalbe conuicted for any of the offences aforesaid, according to the order and fourme aboue limited, and shal haue receaued thereupon punishment corporal, according to this acte: that then he shal not estons be empeached for the same offence.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that although the party or partys plaintife, in any such action or bil to be sued, as is aforesaid, shal after verdict passed agaynst the defendaut or defendantes happen to release or discharge the iudgment or execution vpon the same or otherwile suffer the same to be discontinued: that yet neuertheles the same release, discharge, or discontinuance shal extend only to discharge such costes and damages, as the same playntifes would haue had agaynst the defendaut, and that the

Judges

Judges before whom the saide action or suite shalbe taken, shall and may proceed to iudgment, of, and vpon the residue of the said penalties and forfeitures, and to commaund execution vpon the same, the sayde release, discontinuance or other discharge, had, made, done, or suffered by the partie plaintife in any wise notwithstanding: This Act or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any persō or persons, being hereafter conuicted or condemned of any the offences aforesayde, by any the wayes or meanes aboue limited, shall after any such hys or their conuiction or condemnation effrons commit or perpetrate any of the said offences in foureme aforesaid: that then euery such second offence or offences, shalbe adjudged felony, and the parties being therof conuicted or attainted according to the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer such paynes of death, losse and forfeiture of ther goodes, cattels, landes and tenementes, as in cases of felony, by the cōmon lawes of this Realme, ought to be lost or forfeited, without hauing any aduantage or benefite of Clergie or Sanctuary. Sauing to euery persō and persons, bodies polytike and corporate, their heyres and successours, other then the said offendours, and such as clayme to their bles, al such rightes, titles, interestes, possessiones, liberties of distrelles, leases, rentes, reuercions, offices and other profites & aduantages, which they or any of them shal haue at the time of such conuiction or attaindours, of, in, or to any lands, tenementes, or hereditamentes of any such person, so, as is aforesaid, conuicted or attainted, or at any tyme before, in, as large and ample maner to all intents and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer ben had or made.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that any such conuiction or attaindour of felony, as is aforesaid, or any forfeiture by reason of the same, shal not in any wise extend to take away the dower of the wyfe of any such person attainted, nor to the corruption of bloud, or disherison of any the heire or heires of any such person or persons so attainted: This Acte or any thing therein conteined, or any other statute, lawe, blage, custome or thing heretofore used to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to charge any ordinary or any their Commissaries, officials, registrars or any other their officers, or ministers, with any the offences aforesaid, for puttynge their Seale of office to any wyll, to be exhibited unto them, nor knowing y same to be false or forged, or for witnessynge of the sayde wyll or probate of the same: This Acte or any thinge therein

therin conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and every Justices of Oyer and determiner, and Justices of Assise in their circuites, and every of them, shal haue full power and auctoritie in every of their open and generall Sessions, to enquire, heare and determine, of all and every the offences aforesayde committed or done within the limittes of their Commission, and to make processe for the execution of the same, as they may do against any person, beyng indited before them of trespassse, or lawfully convicted thereof.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all other statutes heretofore made & provided for forger of false Dedes, Charters, munimētes or writings, and al and every penaltie appointed by the same, shal from and after the said first day of June, be void and of none effecte in the lawe: Any such statute or thing therein conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that thys Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extend or be hurtfull in any wise to any Doctour, Advocate, or Register of any Ecclesiastical court within this Realme, for the writing, setting forth, or pleading of any porie made according to the Ecclesiastical lawes, or customes, heretofore used and allowed by the Ecclesiastical courts of this Realme, for the appearance of any person or persons, being cited to appear in any of the said Courtes Ecclesiastical, nor to any Archdeacon or official, for puttinge their Autentique Seale to the sayde pories, or pories, neither yet to any Judge Ecclesiastical for admitting of the same: But that they and every of them may hereafter do in all poyntes, concerning the same, as they and every of them myght lawfully have done before the making of thys Acte: Any thyng in this Act to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, whatsoever, that hath of his or their owne head, or by false conspiracie and fraud with any other, wittingly, subtilly, and falsely, forged or made, or shal before the said first day of June, forge and make any false dede, charter, or writing sealed, or the wyll of any person in writing, or any Courtroll, to the extent that the state of freholde or inheritance, or the right, title or interest of inheritance or freholde of any person or persons, of or to any manours, lands, tenementes or hereditamentes, being freholde or copyhold, or that by any such forged dede, charter, Courtroll or writing, before the sayde first day of June, shal or may be molested, troubled, or defeated of any the sayde estates of any landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, being

being freholde or copyholde, or yf any person or persons haue heretofore published or shewed forth in euidence, or before the sayde first daye, shall publish or shewe in euidence, for the profe of anye tytle, any false and forged dede, charter wytyng, wyll, or Courtrolle, as true, knowing the same to be false and forged, as is aforesayd, to the intent aboue remembred, and shalbe therof attaynted or conuicted, according to the order of the lawes of this Realme, cyther in an action of forger of false saytes, or in an action bypon the case, at the suite of the partie griued, hys heyes, executors, or allyngs: that then the partie so conuicted, shall paye and yelde damages and costes of suite, to the playntife as shalbe assessed, according to the order of the lawes of this Realme, in any such lyke action or suite, and shall suffer imprisonment, and paye fyne and ransome at the pleasure of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyes and successours. And yf any person or persons, shall after the sayde first day of June, pleade, publish, or shewe forth in euidence, or otherwyse, for the profe of any tytle, any false and forged dede, charter, wytyng, wyll, or courtrolle, (heretofore falsely made and forged, or to be falsely made and forged before the saide first day of June,) as true, knowynge the same to be false and forged, to the entent to haue or clayme thereby any estate of inheritauce, freholde, or lease of yeares, in or to any manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, or anye annuities, rent or profite forth of anye manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, or to the entent to alter, defeat, moleste, trouble, charge, or recouer the estate of inheritauce, freholde, or for yerres of any person, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes: That then euerye person and persons that shall so offende, and shalbe therof conuicted, in fourme fyrste aboue remembred, shall pay vnto the partie greued, double costes and damages, and shall haue imprisonment, losse of eares, cutting and searng of nose, and forfeiture of landes, in the same maner and fourme as aboue is limited for any person y shal offende by forgyng or publishyng of any false dede or wytyng, as is aforesayde, after the aforesaide first day of June.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this Acte nor any payne, forfeiture, or thing therein contained, shal extend to any Attourney, Lawier, or Councellour, that shall for his client pleade, shewe forth, or geue in euidence any false and forged dede, Charter, wille, Courtrolle or other wytyng, for true or good, beyng not partye and priuey to the forgyng of the same, for the pleadyng, shewyng forth, or geuyng in euidence of the same: Anye thyng in thys Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided

ANNO QVINTO

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende to any person or persons, that shall pleade or shewe forth any deede or wytyng exemplified vnder the great Seale of Englande, or vnder the Seale of any other Autentique Court of thys Realme, nor shall extende to any Judge or Justice, or other person, that shall cause any Seale of any Court to be set to any suche deede, Charter, or wytyng inrolled, not knowynge the same to be false or forged: Any thyng in thys Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte against fonde and phantasticall Prophecies.

The. xv. Chapter.



As muche as sithens the expiration and ending of the Statute made in the tyme of Kinge Edward the first, entituled an acte agaynst fonde and fantasticall prophecies, diuers euill dysposed persons enclined to the sturryinge and mouyng of factions, seditions, and rebellions wythin thys Realme, haue bene the more bolde to attempte the lyke practyse in saynyng, imagining, inuenting, and publishyng of such fonde and fantasticall prophecies, as well concernyng the Quenes Maiestie, as diuers honorable personages, Gentilmen, and others of thys Realme, as was vsed and practised before the making of y^e said statute, to the gret disquiet, trouble, & peryl of the Quenes Maiestie, and of thys her Realme. For remedie whereof: Be it ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present Parliament, that if any person or persons, after the fyrst day of Maye nexte commyng, do aduisedly, and directly aduaunce, publish, and set forth by wytyng, pryncyng, syngeyng, or any other open speache or dede, to any person or persons, any fonde, phantasticall or false prophesye, vppon, or by the occasion of any armes, fyeldes, beastes, badges, or suche other lyke thynges accustomed in armes, cognisauntes, or signets, or vpon, or by reason of any tyme, yere or day, name, bloodshed, or warre, to the intent therby to make any rebellio, insurrection, dissention, losse of life, or other disturbaunce within this Realme, and other the Quenes dominions: that then euery such person beyng thereof

thereof lawfullie convicted; accordynge to the due course of the lawes of this Realme, for every such offence shall suffer imprisonment of hys bodye by the space of one yere without bayle or mainpryse, and shall forfait for every suche offence the summe of tenne poundes. And yf any suche offendour do after suche conviction ettsoms offende in any of the premysse, and be therof lawfullie convicted, as is aforesayd, that then every such offendour, shall for his second offence and conviction as is aforesayd, suffer imprisonment of hys bodye, without bayle or mainpryse duringe his lyfe, and shall forfait all his goods and catels realles & personales. The moities of every whyche forfeitures, shalbe to the Quenes hyghnes, her heyres and successours, and the other moities thereof, to hym that shall or will sue for the same in any of the Quenes courtes of record by action, bill, plaint or informatiō, in which case no essoigne, wager of lawe, or protection shalbe allowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd that all and every Justice of assise, Justice of Oyer & Determiner, Justice of peace, shall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue hereof, to enquire, heare and determine, al & every offence or offences abovesayd, committed or done within the tynntes of their commission, contrary to the tenour and meaning of thys Acte. Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, shall at any tyme hereafter be impeached or any offence hereafter to be committed or done, contrary to this Act, unlesse he be therfore impeached or accused within sixe monethes next ensuyng any such offence, by him or them committed or done.

An acte agaynst Coniurations, Enchaun- mentes, and witchcraftes.

The. xvi. Chapter.



Here at thys present, there is no ordinary ne condigne punishment provided agaynst & practises of the wicked offences, of coniurations & invocatiōs of euill Spirites, & of Sorceries, Enchaunmentes, charmes and witchcraftes, the which offences, by force of a statut made in the. xxiij. yere of & raigne of & late King Henry & .viii. were made to be felony, & so continued untill the sayde Statute was repealed by the acte and statute of repeale

repeale made in y^e first yere of the raigne of the late Kyng Edward the sixt: Sithens the repeale wherof, many fantasticall and diuellishe persons haue deuised and practised Inuocations & coniurations of euill and wicked Spirites, and haue vsed & practised witchcraftes, enchauntmentes, charmes, and Sorceries, to the destruction of the persons & goods of their neighbours, and other subiects of this Realme, & for other lewde intents and purposes, contrary to the lawes of almyghty God to, the perill of theyr owne soules, and to the great infamie and disquietnes of this Realme.

For reformation thereof, be it enacted by the Quenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliamēt assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that if any person or persons, after the first day of June next comming, vse, practise, or exercise any Inuocations or Coniurations of euill and wicked Spirites, to or for any intent or purpose, or els if any person or persons, after the saide first day of June, shal vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or Sorcerie, wherby any person shal happen to be killed or destroyed: that then aswell euery such offendour or offendours in Inuocations or coniurations, as is aforesaid, their aydours and counsellours, as also, euery such offendour or offendours, in witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or Sorcerie, wherby the death of any person doth ensue, theyr aydours and counsellours beyng of eyther of the sayd offenses lawfully conuicted and attaynted, shal suffre paynes of death, as a felon or felons, and shal lose the priuilege and benefite of Clergie and sanctuatie. Shauing to the wyfe of such person, her title of dowry, & also to the heire and successour, of such person, his, or their titles of inheritaunce, successiō, and other rightes, as though no such attayndour of the auncestour or predecessour, had ben had or made.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that if any person or persons, after the said first day of June next coming, shal vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or sorcerie, wherby any person shal happen to be wasted, consumed, or lamed in his or her bodie, or membze, or wherby any goods or Cattel of any person shalbe destroyed, wasted, or empaired: then euery such offendour or offendours, their counsellours & aydours being therof lawfully conuicted shal for his or their first offence or offences suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, withoutt bayle or mainprise, and once in euery quarter of y^e said yere, shal in some market towne, vpon the market day, or at such tyme as any faire shalbe kept, there stand openly, vpon the Pillory, by the space of. vi. houres, and there shal openly confesse hys or her errour and offence,

offence, and for the seconde offence, beinge as is aforesayde, lawfullye convicted or attainted, shall suffer death, as a felon, and shall lose the privilege of Clergy and Sanctuary. Sauynge to the wife of suche person, her tytle of dower; and also to the heyre and successour of suche person, his or their tytles of inheritauce, succession, and other rightes, as though no suche attaynder of the auncestour or predecesour had ben had or made.

Provided alwayes, that if the offendour in any of the cases aforesayd, for whych the paynes of death shall ensue, shall happen to be a peere of the Realme, then hys triall therein to be had by his peeres, as it is vsed in cases of felony or treason, and not otherwyle.

And further, to the entent that al maner of practise, vse, or exercise of Witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcerie, shoulde be from henceforth vtterly auoyded, abolished, and taken away: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie of thys presente Parlyament, that yf any person or persons shall from and after the said fyrst day of June nexte commynge, take vppon hym or them, by Wythcraft, Enchauntment, charme or Sorcerye, to tell or declare in what place any treasure of golde or syluer shoulde or might be founde, or had in the earth, or other secret places, or where goodes or thinges losse, or stollen, shoulde be founde or become, or shall vse or practyse anye Sorcery, Enchauntment, Charme or Witchcraft, to the intent to prouoke any person to vnlawful loue, or to hurt or destroy any person in his or her body, member, or goodes: That then euery such person or persons so offending and being therof lawfullye conuycted, shall for the sayde offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeare without bayle or mainprise, and once in euery quarter of the sayde yeare, shall in some market towne, vppon the market daye, or at suche tyme as any ffayre shalbe kept there, stande openly vpon the Pyllorye, by the space of sixe houres, and there shall openly confesse his or her errour and offence. And if any person or openly confesse his or her errour and offence. And yf any person or persons, beinge once convicted of the same offences, as is aforesaid doe stoness perpetrate and committe the lyke offence: That then euery suche offendour, being thereof the second tyme conuycted, as is aforesaide, shall forfait vnto the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, al his goodes and cattels, and suffer imprisonment during lyfe.

ANNO QVINTO.
An acte for the punyshment of the
byce of Buggory.

The. xlii. Chapter.



Wher in the Parliament begon at London the third day of Nouember, in the . xxi. yeare of the late Kyng of most famous memory Kyng Henry the eyghte, and after by prorogation holden at Westminster, in the . xxb. yere of the raygne of the said late Kyng, there was one Acte and statute made, entytuled, an Acte for the punyshment of the byce of Buggorye, wherby the sayd detestable byce was made felonye, as in the sayde Estatute moze at large it doth and may appere. Forasmuche as the sayde statute, concernynge the punyshment of the sayde cryme and offence of Buggory, standeth at this present repealed & boyde, by vertue of the statute of repeale, made in the fyrst yeare of the raygne of the late Quene Mary: Sythen which repeale so had and made, diuers euil disposed persons, haue ben the moze bold to commit the said most horrible and detestable byce of Buggorye aforesayd, to the high displeasure of almyghtye God: Be it enacted, ordeyned and establyshed by the Quene oure Soueraygne Ladye, and by thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the said statute befoze mentioned, made in the . xxb. yeare of the sayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, for the punyshment of the sayde detestable byce of Buggory, and euery braunche, clause, artycle, and sentence therein conteyned, shall from and after the first daye of June next commynge, be reuyued, and from thencefoze shall stande, remayne, and be in full force, strength and effecte for euer, in such maner, fourme, and condition as the same statute was at the day of the death of the sayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, the sayd statute of repeale made in the sayd first yeare of the late Quene Mary, or any wordes generall or speciall therein conteyned, or any other Actes or Actes, thing or thinges, to the contrary notwithstanding.

An Acte declaryng thaucthoritie of the Lord keeper
of the greute Seale of Englande and the Lorde
Chauncelour, to be one.

¶ The. xviij. Chapter.



Here some questiō hath of late rylen, whether lyke
place, aucthoritie, preheminence, iurisdiction and
power, doth belong, and of ryght ought to belong
to the office of the Lorde keeper of the great Seale
of Englande for the tyme beyng, as of ryght doth
it ought to belong to the office of the Lord Chaun-
celour of Englande for the tyme beyng, or not.

For declaration wherof, and in aduoydyng such question here-
after: Be it enacted and declared by the Quene our Soueraigne
Lady, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in
thys present Parlyament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the
same, that the cōmon lawe of thys Realme is, and alwayes was
and ought to be taken, that the keeper of the great Seale of Eng-
lande for the tyme beyng, hath alwayes had, vled, and executed,
and of ryght ought to haue vse, and execute, and from henceforth
may haue, perceaue, take, vse and execute, as of ryght belongyng
to thoffice of the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time
being, the same and lyke place, aucthoritie, preheminence, iurisdic-
tion, execution of lawes, and all other customs, commodities, and
aduauntages, as the Lord Chauncelour of England for the tyme
beyng, lawfully vled, had, and ought to haue, vse, and execute, as
of ryght belongyng to the office of the Lord Chauncelour of Eng-
land for the tyme being, to all intentes, constructions and purpo-
ses, and as if the same keeper of the great Seale for the tyme were
Lorde Chauncelour of Englande.

An Acte for the repeale of a braunche of a Statute,
made. Anno. i. Ed. vi. touchyng the conueying
of Horses and Geldynges out of
the Realme.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.



Here in the Parlyament holdē at Westminster in the
fyrst yere of the raigne of the late kynge Edward the
syxt, brother to our Soueraygne Ladye the Quenes
Maiestie that now is, amongst diuers others Sta-
tutes, there was one Act and Statute made agaynst
the

the carrying and conuerynge of anye Horses, Geldynges, or Mares out of thys Realme: In which Acte, amongst other thynges, there is one prouiso or bzaunche conteyned in these wordes hereafter folowynge. That is to say: Prouyded alwayes, y it shalbe lawfull to euery of the kynges subiectes, that shall passe ouer beyonde the Sea, to shyppe and carry with them Horses or Geldynges for their only occupation in their iourneies, and not to thintent to sell the same beyonde y Sea, and that intente to be iudge by othe of hym or them that so wyll carry ouer any Horse or Geldyng, which othe shalbe taken before the Customers, or Searcher or their deputies, of euery such Porte wher the same Horse or Geldyng shalbe shipped, before the shyping therof, as by the same Act and prouiso it doth and maye appeare. And although the same acte and Statute in all partes therof (except the sayde prouiso) is very beneficiall and profitable for thys Realme: Yet neuerthelesse, by colour of the sayd prouiso and bzaunches conteyned in the said Statute, many euill disposed persons, of a couetous & greedy desyre, do dayly transport out of thys Realme very great numbres of Horses and Geldynges, and do exchaunge and sel the same in the parties beyonde the Seas, for their owne priuate lucre and gayne, And because the triall of suche offences is by force of the sayd prouiso and bzaunch, mentioned in the sayde Statute, no other wyse to be tryed or iudged but onely by the othe of the offendour hym selfe: therefore the offendours therein do escape unpunished, and therby many persons are greatly encouraged dayly to comit the lyke offences, contrarie to the true meanyng and entent of the sayde Statute.

For the redresse wherof: Be it enacted by the Quenes Maiestie, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same, that all the sayde prouiso and bzaunche before rehearsed and mentioned, and conteyned within the sayd Acte and Statute, and euery article and sentence conteyned within the sayde prouiso, shall from henceforth be repealed, made void and of none effecte, and that all the residue of the sayd Act and Statute shall stand, remayne, and be in full force and strength: Any thyng here in specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte for the punishment of vagaboundes
callyng them selues Egyptians.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.



Where as lythens the acte made in the fyrste and seconde yerres of the late kyng & Quene, kyng Phillip and Quene Mary, for the punishmente of that false and subtile companye of vagaboundes callyng them selves Egyptians, there is a scrupule and doubte rysen, whether suche persons as beyng borne within this Realme of England, or other the Quenes hyghnes dominions, and are or shall become of the felowshyppe or company of the sayde vagaboundes, by transformyng or disguisynge them selues in theyr apparell, or in a certayne counterfaite speache or behauour, are punysshable by the sayde acte, in lyke maner as others of that sort are, beyng straungers borne, and transported into thys Realme of England.

Therefore for thaduoydyng of all doubttes and ambiguities in that behalfe, and to thintent that all suche sturdye and false vagaboundes of that sort, lyuing onelye vppon the spoyle of the symple people, may be condyngly met withall and banyshed: Be it enacted by the Quene our soueraigne Ladye, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the comons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde Statute made in the fyrst and second yerres of the said late king and Quene, concerning those vagaboundes callyng them selues Egyptians, shal continue, remayne, and be in full force, strength, and effect.

And yet mozeouer, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, whiche from and after the fyrst day of May now next ensuyng, shalbe sene or founde within this Realme of England or Wales, in any companye or felowshyp of vagaboundes, commonly called or callyng them selues Egyptians, or countersaytyng, transformyng, or disguysynge them selues by theyr apparell, speache, or other behauour, lyke vnto suche vagaboundes commonly called, or callyng them selues Egyptians, & so shall or do continue & remayne in the same, eyther at one tyme or at seuerall tymes, by the space of one moneth: That then the same person or persons, shal by vertue of thys acte, be demed and iudged a felon and felons, and shal therfore suffer paines of death, losse of landes and goodes, as in cases of felonye by the order of the common lawes of thys Realme, and shall vppon the tryall of them or any of them therein, be tryed in the countye and by the inhaby-

tauntes of the countie or place where they or he shalbe apprehended or taken, and not *per medietatem lingue*, and shall lose the pryviledge and benefite of Sanctuary and Cleargy.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesaid, that this act shall not in anye wise extende to anye chyld or chyldren being within thage of .xiii. yerres, nor to any of the sayde persons being in pryson the last daye of this present Parliament, soo that he or they so beyng in pryson, do within .xiii. dayes nexte after his or theyr deliuey out of pryso, eyther depart out of this Realme of England and Wales, or put hym or them selves to some honest seruice, or exercise some lawefull worke, trade, or occupation, and vterly forsaie the sayd ydle and false crade, conuersation, and behauioure of the sayde counterfayte or disguised vagaboundes, commonly called or callyng them selues Egyptians.

Provyded also and be it enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that the sayd acte made in the fyrst and second yerres of the said late kyng and Quene, shall not extende to compell anye person or persons, borne within any the Quenes Maiesties dominions, to depart out of thys Realme of England or Wales, but onelye to constrainne and bynde them & euery of them to leaue their said naughtye, ydle, and vngodly lyfe and company, and to place them selues in some honest seruyce, or to exercyse them selues at home wyth theyr parentes, or els where honestlye, in some lawefull worke, trade, or occupation: Anye thyng mentioned in the sayde former Act to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

An acte for the punyshement of vnlawefull takynge of fyshe, Beare, or Hawkes.

The.xxi.Chapter.



WE R E aswell the Quenes Maiestie, and her moost noble progenitours, as also the noble men gentlemen, and dyuers other persons of great dominions, Lordes, Shyppes, manours, & possessions within thys Realme, haue of auncient & long time had, and manye of them now of late, to theyr great costes and charges, for the necessary and better prouision & maintenaunce of their householdes, haue erected and made in & vpon theyr seuerall demeanes, groundes, & possessions, aswell pooles, stanges, stewes, motes, pyttes, or pondes, for the only encrease of fyshe, and haue stored the same with Pikerell, Breame, Tench, Carpe, and diuers other good kyndes offyshe, for the necessary encrease of victuels, & for the better mayntenaunce and

and prouision of theyr houses as is afore sayde, and also haue emparked, enuironed & enclosed mani parcels of their said demenes, soyles, groundes, and possessions, for the breeding, cherishing, and encrease, aswell of redde as fallowe Deare, within theyr seuerall parkes and enclosours, for y^e causes afore declared, and also haue breedynge within theyr woods & groundes diuers Eynies of hawkes of sundry kyndes, to theyr great pleasure and comoditie. Yet neuerthelesse, the sayd seuerall waters, groundes, parkes, and enclosures so being had, erected, and made, and also being so stored and replenished, haue ben from time to time by euill disposed persons, of a very euill, wilfull, and insolent disposition, & of mallice and displeasure, not onely by nyght tyme broken and entred into, but also the heddes or dammes of the said pōdes, pooles, stanges, motes, stewes, or seuerall waters, haue ben maliciously, wilfully, & vnlawfully cut out, & the pales, fences, and inclosures of the saide parkes and groundes, broken, cast downe, & set open, & the fishe, Deare, and Haukes within the same, taken, destroyed, caried away, and stolen, not only to the great losse and damage of the owners therof, and to the small encozagement of other good subiects myndynge the carefull prouision of suche necessary victualles, but also to the manifest emboldening of many like wilfull malefactours and malicious offendours, wherby many riots, manslaughteres, mischiefes and other inconueniences haue ben dayly perpetrated, and like to be committed and done, yf circumspect remedy be not hereunto prouyded.

Be it therfore enacted by the Quenes maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the cōmons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons after the feast of Pentecost next cōming, shall at any tyme by day or by nyght, vnlawfully without aucthoritie, breake, cutte downe, cut out, or destroy any hedde or heddes, damme or dāmes, of any pōdes, pooles, motes, stanges, stewes, or seuerall pyttes, wheerin fysh are, or shal happen to be put in or stored withall by the owners or possessioners thereof, or do or shall wrongfully fishe in any the sayde seuerall pōdes, pooles, motes, stanges, stewes, or pyttes, to thintent to destroy, kyll, take, or steale away any of the same fysh, agaynst the wyll, mynde or pleasure of the owners or possessioners of the same, not hauyng any laweful tytle or aucthoritie so to do, and thereof lawefullye conuicted, at the suite of our soueraygne Lady the Quene, her heyres, or successours, or the partie grieved, shall suffer imprisonment of hys or their bodies by the space of thre monethes, and shall yelde and pay to the partie grieved his treble damages, and after the said thre monethes ex-

ANNO QVINTO.

Pyred, shall fynde sufficient sureties for his or theyr good abearyng agaynst the Quene our soueraigne Lady, her heyres & successours, and al her leige people, for the space of seven yeres after, or els shall remayne and continue styll in pryson, without bayle or mainpryse, bntyll such tyme as he or they so offendyng can and shall fynd such sufficient sureties duryng the sayde tyme and space of seven yeres, as is aforesayde.

And be it also enacted by aucthoritie of thys present Parlyament, that if any person or persons after the sayde feast of Pentecost next commyng, at any tyme by night or by day, in maner aforesayd, wrongfully or unlawfully breake or enter into any parke empaled, or anye other severall grounde closed wyth wall, pale, or hedge, and used for the keepyng breedyng, and cherishing of Beare, and so wrongfully hunt, dryue, or chase out, or take, kyll or slea any Beare within any such empaled Parke, or closed grounde, wyth wall, pale, or other inclosure, and used for Beare as is aforesayde, or do or shal take away any Hawke or Hawkes, or the eggges of any of them, by any wayes or meanes unlawfullye, oute of anye the woods or grounde of any person or persons (not hauyng lawefull aucthoritie or licence so to do) and therof be lawfully couuicted at the suite of our soueraigne Lady the Quene, or the partie griued as is aforesayd: shall lyke wyse suffer imprisonment of hys or theyr bodyes by the space of thre monethes, and shall yelde and paye to the partie griued his treble damages. And after the sayde thre monethes expired, shall fynde sufficient suerties for hys or theyr good abearyng, for the space of .vii. yeaeres after, agaynst the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, & al her liege people, as is aforesayde, or els shal remayne & continue styll in pryson without bayle or mainpryse, bntyll such tyme as he or they so offendyng can and shall fynde such sufficient suerties duryng the said tyme of .vii. yeaeres, as is afoze rehearsed.

Prouryded alwayes, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, extende not to any parke or inclosed grounde hereafter to be made & used for Beare, without the graunt or licence of oure soueraigne Lady the Quene, her heyres, successours, or progenitours.

Prouryded alwayes, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that it shalbe lawefull for the partie griued to sue and take his furthor remedy agaynst all and euery such offendour and offendours for hys losse and damages, and to recouer the treble value of the same in thys behalfe, aswell before Justyces of Oyer and determyner, Justices of Assyse in theyr circuites, and Justices of the peace, as els where, in any other the Quenes courtes of Recorde, and that vpon the true satisfaction of the sayde treble damages to the partie

partie, grieved, or upon the confession and knowledg therof by the same partie, before the sayd Justices in open sessions to be holden within the Countie where the offence was committed: it shalbe at the libertie of the same partie grieved, to whom the sayde offence was committed, to release at hys pleasure the sayde suertishyp of good abearynge at anye tyme within the sayde seven yeares, or before: Any thing in thys present Acte before specified or expessed to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of Oyer and Determiner, Justices of Assyse in theyr circuits, and Justices of the peace and gaole delyuery in theyr Sessions, shal by vertue hereof, haue power and aucthoritie to enquire, heare, and determine all and singuler the offences aforesayde, and to make and awarde proces therupon, aswell upon inditementes taken before them, as by bill of complaynt, information, or anye other action, in which suite or action, no esoygne, wager of lawe nor protection shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, at anye tyme hereafter shall fortune to be bounde before any of the Justices before mentioned, to the Quene her heyres or successours, for his or their good abearinge for seuen yeares, accordyng to the tenour of thys Acte, and the same party or parties so bounde, shall afterwarde within the sayde seven yeares come before the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie where the sayde offence was committed, or some of them, in open Sessions, and therein the sayde open Sessions confesse and acknowledge his or theyr sayde offence or offences, and be forye therefore, and satisfie the partie or parties grieved, accordynge to the tenour of thys Acte: That then the same Justices before whom the sayde confession shalbe so made, shall and may haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, in the same open Session, or in any other open Sessions afterwarde to be holden before the sayde Justices in the sayde Countie, within the sayde terme of seven yeares, yf it shall seme good to their dyscretions, to discharge the sayd Recognisaunce and bonde so taken, and also the sayd partie and parties so bounde: This acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte

An Act agaynst the carryng of Shepe skinnies and
Pelses ouer the Sea, not beyng Staple ware.

The xxi. Chapter.



Reformation of many griefes, lamentably declared this present Parliamente, by diuers artificers of this Realme, workyng leather: It maye please your royall maiestie, that it may be enacted and established with thassent of this hygh court of Parliamente, that it shall not be lawefull to or for anye maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, from and after the first day of May next comming, to make any Pelses, that is to say, to pull, sheare, clyp, or take away the woll of any Shepeskinne, or Lambe skinne, or to by any skyn of any Stagge, Hynd, Bucke, Doo, Goate, fawne, or kyd, or the pelses or skynnes of any of them, vnlesse such person or persons so making any pelses, or bying such skinnies, as is aforesaid, do make or cause to be made thereof tawed or lawefully tanned leather or parchment, or otherwyle conuert the same into semites, panels, or other their owne necessary bles, vpon payne that euery person so making pelses, or bying any of the skinnies or pelses aforesaid, contrary to the meaning of this Act, shall forfait and lose the value of all such pelses or skynnes so made and bought, and. ii. s. vi. d. for euery skynne or pelt so bought, or pelt so made, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted, that it shall not be lawefull to or for any person or persons whatsoeuer, from & after the feast aforesaid, to shyp, or conuey, or cause to procure to be shipped or conueyed, in, or to anye shyppe, boate, or bessel, in, or vpon the sea, or in, or vpon any Hauen, riuer, creke, or place, within thys Realme of England and wales, or either of them, any maner of shepeskinnes, wolfsels, shozelinges, moxlipges, or tht skinnies any stagge, hinde, bucke, doo, goate, fawne, or kyd, or the pelses or skinnies of any of them, or the leather made of them or any of the, to thintent to transport or carrye the same into any the partes beyond the Seas, there to be vttered, bartred, or sold, by way of marchaundise or otherwise, vpon paine of forfaiture of all such skinnies or pelses, bought, laden, shipped or transported, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, or the value of them, & also. ii. s. vi. d. of lawefull money of Englande, for euery fell, shozling, moxlyng, pelt or skinne aforesaid, bought, laden shipped, or transported, contrary to the tenor and true meaning of this present Act. The moitie of all which forfeitures, shalbe to our soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiesty, her heires & successours, & the other moitie to him or them that wil sue for the same, by action byll plaint, information, or otherwyle, in any of the Quenes Maiesties courtes: In which action, no esloigne, protection, or iniunction,

tion, shalbe admitted or allowed.

Provided alwayes that it shall and maye be lawefull to the marchauntes of the Staple, the marchauntes of Newcastle vppon Tyne, Hartlypoole, & Barwicke, theyr seruauntes, factours, and atturneyes, & euery of them, to carry and transport al such lawefull wares, as heretofore they haue ben accustomed & lawfully myght: Any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte for the due Execution of the Writte

de excommunicato capiendo.

The. xiii. Chapter.



Orasmuch as diuers persons offending in many greates crimes and offences appertaynyng merelye to the iurisdiction & determination of the Ecclesiastical courtes & Judges of this Realm, are many times unpunished for lacke and want of the good and due execution of the

writte *de excommunicato capiendo*, Directed to the Sheriffe of any County for the taking & apprehending of such offenders. The great abuse wherof, as it should seme hath growen for that the sayde writte is not returnable in any court that myghte haue the iudgemente of the well executyng and seruyng of the said writ, accordyng to the contentes thereof, but hitherto, haue ben left only to the discretion of the Sheriffes and theyr Deputies, by whose negligences and defaultes, for the most part, the said writte is not executed vppon the offendour as it ought to be. By reason wherof, such offendours be greatly encouraged to continue their sinfull & criminous lyfe, much to y displeasure of almighty God, and to the great contempt of the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme. Wherefore, for the redresse therof: be it enacted by the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the comons in this present parliamente assembled, & by thauuthoritie of the same, that from & after the fyrst day of May next cominge, euerye writ of *Excommunicato capiendo* that shalbe graunted & awarded out of the high court of Chauncery, agaynst anye person or personnes within the Realme of England, shalbe made in y time of the Terme, & returnable befoze the Quenes hyghnes, her heyres, and successours, in the court comonly called the kynges Bench, in y Terme nexte after y *Teste*, of the same writ, & that the same writ shalbe made to conteyne at the least. xx. dayes betwene the *Teste*, & the returne thereof. And after the same writ shalbe so made and sealed, that then the sayde writ shalbe forthwith brought into the sayde courte of the kynges Benche, and there in the presence of the Iustices shalbe opened, and deliuered of Record to the Sheryffe or other officer to whom

ANNO QVINTO.

the seruyng & execution therof shall appertaine, or to hys or theyr deputie or deputies. And if afterwarde it shall or may appeare to the Justices of the same Court for the tyme beyng, that the same writ so deliuered of Record, be not duely returned before them at the day of the returne therof, or that anye other defaulte or negligence hath ben vsed or had in the not well seruyng & executyng of the said writ: that then the Justices of the sayde Courte, shall and may by auctoritie of this Act, assele suche amerciament vpon the said Sheriffe or other officer in whō such default shall appeare, as to the discretion of the said Justices shalbe thought mete and conuenient, which amerciament so assessed, shalbe estreated into the court of the Erchequer, as other amerciamentes hath ben vsed.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that the Sheriffe or other officer to whom such writ of *Excommunicato Capiendo* or other proces by vertue of this Act shalbe directed, shall not in any wyse be compelled to bryng the body of suche person or persons as shalbe named in the sayd writ or proces, into the sayde courte of the kynges Bench, at the day of the returne therof: but shall onelye returne the same writ and proces thither, with declaration by wryte ly how and in what maner he hath serued and executed the same, to thintent that therby the said Justices may then further therein procede, accor dyng to the tenor and effect of thys present Acte. And if the saide Sheriffe or other officer to whom the execution of the said writ shall so appertayne, doo or shal returne, that the partie or parties named in the said writ, can not be found wythin hys Baylywyke: that then the sayde Justices of the kynges Bench for the tyme being, vpon euery such returne, shall awarde one writ of *Capias*, agaynst the said person or persons named in the saide writ of *Excommunicato capiendo*, returnable in the same Courte in the Terme tyme, two monethes at the least next after the Teste thereof, with a proclamation to be conteyned within the said writ of *Capias*, that the Sheriffe or other officer to whom the same writ shalbe dyrected, in the full countie courte, or els at the general Assises & Gaole Deluery to be holden within the same Countye, or at a quarter Sessions to be holden before the Justices of peace wythin the same countie, shal make open proclamation ten dayes at the leaste before the returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, shall within. vi. dayes nexte after suche proclamation, yelde his or their body or bodies to the gaole and prison of the saide Sheriffe or other such officer, there to remaine as a prisoner accor dyng to the tenor and effect of the first writte of *Excommunicato capiendo*, vpon payne of forsaiture of. x. li. And therbyon after such proclamation hadde, and the sayd vi. dayes past and expired, then the sayd Sheriffe or other officer to whō such writ of *Capias*, shalbe directed, shall make

make retourne of the same writte of *Capias* into the sayd court of the kynges Bench, of all that he hath done in the execution thereof, and whether the party named in the sayd writte haue yelded his body to pryson or not. And yf hypon the retourne of the sayd Sheryffe, it shall appere that the partie or parties named in the sayd writte of *Capias*, or any of them, haue not yelded theyr bodyes to the gaole and pryson of the sayde Sheryffe or other officer accordyng to the effecte of the same proclamation: that then euery suche person that so shall make default, shall for euerye suche default forsaite to the Quenes highnes, her heires, and successours, ten poundes, which shall lyke wyse be extreated by the sayde Justices, into the sayde court of Erchequer, in such maner and fourme, as fines and amerciamentes there tared and assessed are vsed to be. And therevpon the sayde Justices of the kynges Bench shall also award forth one other writte of *Capias* agaynst the person or persons that so shalbe retourned to haue made default, with suche lyke proclamation as was conteyned in the first *Capias*, and a payne of .xx. li. to be mentioned in the seconde writte and proclamation. And the Sheryffe or other offycer to whom the sayd seconde writte of *Capias* shalbe so directed, shal serue and execute the same second writte in such like maner and fourme as before as expessed for y^e seruyng and executing of the sayd fyrst writte of *Capias*. And yf the Sheryffe or other officer shall retourne vpon the said second *Capias*, that he hath made the proclamation accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same writte, and that the partie hath not yelded hys body to pryson, accordyng to the tenoure of the sayde proclamation: that then the sayde partie that so shall make default, shall for such his contempt and default, forsaite to the Quenes highnes, her heires, and successours, the summe of .xx. li. whych sayde summe of .xx. li. the sayde Justices of the kynges Benche for the tyme beyng, shall lyke wyse cause to be extreated into the sayde court of Erchequer, in maner and fourme aforesayde. And then the saide Justices shall lyke wise award forth one other writte of *Capias* against the said party, with such lyke proclamation, and paine of forsaiture as was conteyned in the sayde seconde writte of *Capias*. And the Sheryffe or other officer to whom the sayd third writ of *Capias* shall so be directed shall serue and execute the said third writ of *Capias* in such like maner and fourme, as before in this Act is expessed and declared for the seruyng & executing of y^e said first & second writtes of *Capias*. And if the Sheryffe or other officer to whō the execution of y^e sayd thyrde writ shall appertayne, do make retourne of the sayd third writte of *Capias*. y^e the party vpon such proclamatiō hath not yelded his body to pryson accordyng to the tenor thereof: that then euery such party
for

ANNO QVINTO

for every such contempt and defaulte, shall lykewise forsayt to the Quenes Maiesie, her heyres, and successours, other .xx.li. whych somme of .xx.li. shall lykewysse be extreated into the sayd Courte of the Erchequer in maner and fourme aforesayd, and therupon the sayd Justices of the Kynges Benche shall lykewysse aoward forth on writte of Capias agaynst the sayd party, with like proclamation and lyke payne of forsayture of .xx.li. And that also the sayd Justices shall haue aucthoritie by thys Acte, infinitely to awarde such proces of Capias, with such like proclamation, & paine of forsayture of .xx.li. as is afoze limitted, agaynst the sayde partie that so shall make default, in yelding of his body to the prizon of the Sheriffe, vntyll such tyme as by returne of some of the sayde writtes before the said Justices, it shal and may appeare that the said party hath yelded hym self to the custodi of the said Sheriffe or other officer, according to the tenor of the said proclamation, and that the party vpon every default & contempt by him made against the proclamation of any of the sayde writtes so infinitely to be awarde agaynst hym, shall incurre like payne and forsayture of .xx.li. whych shall lykewysse be estreated in maner and fourme aforesayde.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that when any person or persons shall yelde his or their body or bodies to the handes of the Sheriffe or other officer, vpon any of the said writs of Capias, that then the same partie or parties that shal so yelde them selues, shall remayne in the prizon and custody of the sayde Sheryffe or other officer, without Bayle, Baston, or manpryse, in such like maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as he or they should or ought to haue done yf he or they had ben apprehended and taken vpon the sayd writ of *Excommunicato capiendo*.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that yf any Sheriffe or other officer, by whom the sayd writ of Capias, or any of them, shalbe returned as is afoze sayde, do make an vnttrue returne vpon any of the sayde writtes, that the party named in the sayd writ hath not yelded hys body, vpon the said proclamations, or any of them, where in dede the partie dyd yelde hym selfe according to the effect of the same: That then every suche Sheryffe or other officer for every such false and vnttrue returne, shall forsayt to the partie grieved and dampnified by the said returne, the summe of .xl.li. For the whych somme of .xl.li. the sayd partie grieved shall haue hys recovery and due remedye by action of debt, byll, plaint, or information, in any of the Quenes courtes of record, in whych the action, byll, playnt, or information, no essoigne, proteccion, or wagger of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed for the partie Defendaunt.

Sauing and reseruing to all Archbishops and Bishops, and all others

others hauing auctoritie to certifie any person excommunicated, lyke auctoritie to accept & receaue the submission and satisfaction of the sayde person so excommunicated, in maner and fourme heretofore vbled, and hym to absolue and release, and the same to sygnifye, as heretofore it hath been accustomed, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, into the hygh court of Chauncery, and therbyon to haue such writtes for the deliuerance of the sayde person, so absolued & released from the Sheriffes custody or prison, as heretofore they or anye of them had, or of ryght ought or myght haue had: Any thinge in this present Statute specified or conteyned to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that in Wales, the Countyes palatynes of Lancaster, Chester, Durham, and Cley, and in the Sinqwe Portes, being iurisdiccions and places exempt, where the Queenes Maiesties write doth not runne, and proces of *Capias* from thence not retournable into the sayde Courte of the kynges Benche, after anye *significavit* being of recorde in the sayd Courte of Chauncerye, the tenour of such *significavit* by *Mittimus* shal be sent to such of the heade officers of the sayde countrey of Wales, Counties palatines and places exempt, within whose offices, charge or iurisdiction the offenders shalbe resiaunt, that is to say, to the Chauncelour or Chamberlayne for the sayd County Palatine of Lancaster and Chester, and for the Sinqwe portes, to the Lorde Warden of the same, and for Wales and Cley, and the Countie palatine of Durham, to the chiefe Justice or Justices there. And therebyon euery of the sayde Justices and officers to whom such tenor of *significavit* with *Mittimus* shalbe directed and deliuered, shal by vertue of this estatute haue power and auctoritie to make lyke proces to the inferiour officer and officers, to whome the execution of proces there dothe appertayne, returnable before the Justices there at their nexte Session or Courtes, two monethes at the least after the *Teste* of euerye such proces. So alwayes, as in euery degree they shal proceade in their Sessions and Courtes agaynst the offenders, as the Justices of the sayde Courte of kynges Benche, are limited by the tenour of this Acte, in Terme tymes to do and execute.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that any person at the tyme of any proces of *Capias*, afore mentioned, awarded, beinge in prison or out of this Realme in the parties beyonde the Sea, or wythin age, or of *non sane memorie*. or women couert, shal not incurre anye of the paynes or forfeitures afore mentioned, whiche shal growe by any retourne or default happenyng, during such tyme of nonage, imprisonment, being beyond the Sea, or *non sane memorie*. And that by vertue of this estatute, the partie greued may pleade euery such

cause or matter in barre of and upon the distresse or other proces
that shalbe made for leuying of anye of the sayde paynes or forsay-
tures. And that if thoffendour agaynst whom anye such wyrtte of
Excommunicato capiendo shalbe awarded, shal not in the same wyrtte of *Ex-*
communicato capiendo haue a sufficiēt and laweful addition, accordyng to
the fourme of the estatute of Primo of Henry the. v. in cases of cer-
taine suites, wherupon proces of erigent are to be awarded. Or yf
in the *significavit* it be not contened that thercommunication dothe
proceade vpon some cause or contempte of some originall matter of
heresye, or refusyng to haue his or their childe baptyfed, or to re-
ceauie the holy Communion as it is now commonly vsed to be re-
ceauied in the churche of Englande, or to come to diuine serupce
nowe commonly vsed in the sayde Churche of England, or erreure
in matters of religion, or doctryne now receauied and allowed in
the sayde Churche of Englande, incontinencie, blurpe, symonye,
periurpe in the Ecclesiastycall courte, or Idolatrye: That then all
and euery paynes and forsaytures limytted agaynst such persones
excommunicate by this estatute by reason of such wyrt of *Excommu-*
nicato capiendo wanting sufficient additiō, or of such *significavit* wantyng
all the causes afore mentioned, shalbe utterlye boyde in lawe, and
by way of plea to be allowed to the partie griened. And yf the ad-
dition shalbe with a *nuper* of the place: Then in euerye such case, at
the awardyng of the first *Capias*, with proclamatiō accordyng to the
fourme afore mentioned, one wyrtte of proclamation (wythoute
any payne expessed) shalbe awarded into the Countie where the
offendour shalbe most commonly resyaunt at the tyme of the awar-
dyng of the said fyrst *Capias*, with payne in the same wyrtte of pro-
clamation, to be retournable the daye of the retourne of the sayde
fyrst *Capias* with payne, and proclamation thereupon at some one
suche tyme and court, as is prescrybed for the proclamation vpon
the sayde fyrst *Capias* with payne. And yf such proclamation be not
made in the Countie where thoffendour shalbe moost commonlye
resyaunt, in suche cases of additions of *nuper*: That then such offen-
dour shall susteyne no payne or forsayture by vertue of this estatute
for not yeldyng his or her body, accordyng to the tenour afore men-
tioned: Any thyng before specyfyed to the contrar yhereof, in any-
wyse notwithstanding.

An Acte

An Acte for the reuyuyng of a Statute made Anno
xxiii. H. viii. touching the repaying of
Gaoles

The. xliiii. Chapter.



W^her in the Parliament begon & holden at Lond^o
the third daye of Nouember in the. xxi. yeaere of the
reigne of the late kyng Henry the eyght, and from
thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden
and continued by prorogation vntil the. xv. daye of
January, in the. xxiii. yeaere of the reigne of the sayde
late kyng Henry the viii. there was then in that Session of Par-
lyamet one Act and Statute made and established for the making
of Gaoles in diuers Shyres of this Realme, which acte was then
made to continue and endure for one yere next alter the ende of the
same Parliament, as by the same Acte more playnely appeareth.
And where also the sayd acte and Statute at diuers Parliaments
holden and kept after the making therof, in the time of the said late
kyng Henry the eight, was continued and kept in ful force & strenght
vntil the death of the said late kyng, as by the same actes of con-
tinuance more playnely may appeare. And where in the Parlyam-
ment begon and holden at Westminster y^e v. day of October, in the
first yeaere of the raighe of our late soueraigne Lady Quene Mary,
& therupon prorogation continued & kept vntil the sixt day of De-
cember then next folowynge, the said acte and Statute, and al clau-
ses and sentences therein conteyned, was the made to contynue &
endure vntill the end of. x. yeaeres next ensuyng the ende of the same
Parlyament, as by the saide acte more playnely doth appeare.

And forasmuch as the said acte for the making of Gaoles, made
in the sayd. xxiii. yeaere of the raighe of the sayd late kyng Henry the
eyght, is very good and profitable for the common wealthe of thys
Realme: Be it therefore enacted and established by the auctoritie of
this present Parliament, that the sayd acte for making of Gaoles,
and all clauses, articles, and prouisions in the same conteyned, shal
continue and endure in full force and effect, & be obserued and kept
in all thynges vnto the end and tearnie of ten yeaeres next ensuyng
the last day of this present Parlyament.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that the
Justices of peace of euery of the Shires named and expessed in the
sayd acte, or the most part of the sayd Justices of peace in euerye of
the sayd Shyres, within the limittes of their Commission, shal haue
full power and auctoritie by vertue of this act, at al time & tymes
within

Within the sayde tearme of ten yeres, to do, make, and execute, and cause to be done, made, and executed, al and euery suche Acte and Actes, thyng and thinges requisite for the making and building of the sayde Gaoles, as they or any of them myghte or oughte at anye tyme haue done by vertue of the sayd Acte made in the sayde. xxiii. yere of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that the Iustices of peace of the Counties of Denbroke, Glamorgā, Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomery in Wales, or the most part of them, resiaunt within euery of the sayde Counties, and all suche Surueyours, Collectours, and other persons to whom there cuti- on of the sayde first resited estatute doth or maye appertayne, shall haue such and lyke power and aucthoritie to do and execute al and euery such thyng and thynges, for and concernyng the buyldynge and newe making of Gaoles, as the Iustices of peace and other per- sons before mentioned of any of the Counties contened in the said first resited estatute haue in that behalfe. And that also the moste parte of the Iustices of the peace, resyaunt, within any the Coun- ties specyfyed in the said first resited estatute, shall and may do and execute all and euery thyng and thinges mentioned in the said first resited estatute, touchyng or concernyng the sayde Gaoles: Anye Doubt or ambiguitie heretofore had or moued, or hereafter to be had or moued, notwithstanding.

Provyded also that thynhabytauntes of any of the Counties spe- cified in the saide fyrst resited Acte, or in any of the sayde Counties of Wales, shall not be charged, by force hereof or of the said first re- sited Act, to beare or susteyne any colles or charges for the building repaynyng, or newe makinge of any Gaole or Gaoles, wher any o- ther person or persons, bodye politique or corporate ought by lawe, prescription, or by any other good or lawefull wayes or meanes, to buylde, make, or repayre the same.

An acte to fill vp *Juries de circumstantibus* lackyng in Wales.

The. xxv. Chapter.



Where in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of our soueraign Lord Kyng Henry the eight, father to our most deare So ueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiestie that nowe is, one holsum and profitable act and estatute amongs other was then established and enacted, intituled

by the name of an Acte, concerning the appaunce of Jurers in *Nisi prius*, where amonges other thinges in the Acte, it was establi-
shed, that where a full Jury returned betwixt partie and partie, did
not appeare before the Justices of Assise or *Nisi prius*, or els after ap-
paraunce of a full Jury by challenge of any of the parties, the Jury
was like to remayne vntaken for default of Jurours, that the same
Justices vpon request made by the partie plaintiff or Demaundant,
should haue auctoritie by vertue of the same Acte, or comaund the
Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, to whom the makinge of
the sayd returne should appertayne, to name & appoint, as often as
nede should require, so many of such other hable persons of the said
Countie, then present at the said assise or *Nisi prius*, as should make by
a full Jury, which persons, so to be named and impanelled by suche
Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, should be added to the for-
mer pannel, & theyr names annexed to the same, & further, as in the
same Acte more playnely may appeare. Which sayde beneficiall acte
doth not extende vnto the .xii. Shires of Wales, ne to the Countie
Palatine of Chester, nor to the Countie palatine of Lancaster, nor
to the Countie palatine of Durham, by reason wherof many Juries
remaine vntaken betwixt the parties, what for lacke of apparens
of Jurers, & some because of challenges, to the great hinderance of
Justice, and great expences and charges to the parties.

For reformation whereof be it enacted by the Quene our soue-
reigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall,
and the Commons in thys present parliament assembled, & by the
auctoritie of the same: that in euery of the Shires of Wales, that
is to say, Penbrok, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Radnor,
Glamoigan, Houtgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey,
Carnaruan, & in the Countie Palatine of Chester, and in the sayde
County Palatine of Durham, & in the sayde Countie Palatine of
Lancaster, where a full Jury shal not appeare before the Justices of
the great Session in any of the said Shyres or Countie palatines,
or theyr deputies there, or els after appaunce of a full Jury, by chal-
lenge of any of the parties the Jury is lyke to remaine vntaken, for
default of Jurours: that then the same Justices, in euery of the said
Shires, and Countie palatines for the tyme being, or theyr deputie
or deputies, vpon request made by the partie plaintife or Demau-
dant, shall haue full auctoritie by vertue of this Act to comaunde
the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the makinge
of the said Returne shal appertayne, to name & appointe, as often
as nede shal requyre, so many of such other able persons of the sayd
Counties then presente at the saide greate Session, as shall make
by a full Jury, whiche persons so to be named and impanelled, by

ANNO QVINTO,

Such Sheriffe or other Minister or Ministers, shalbe added to the former panell, & their names annexed to the same. And that euery of the parties shal & may haue his or their challenge to the Jurours so named, added & annexed, to the said former panell, by the sayde Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, in such wise as yf they had ben impanelled vpon the *venire facias*, awarded to try the sayde issue. And that the sayde Justices and euery of them, & theyr Deputy or deputies, shall and may procede to the tryall of euery suche Issue with those persons that were before impanelled & retourned, and with those newly added & annexed to the said former panel, by vertue of this act, in such wise as they might or ought to haue done, if all the sayd Jurours had ben retourned vpon the writte of *venire facias*, awarded to try the sayd issue. And that all & euery suche tryall had, shalbe as good & effectual in the lawe to all intents, constructions & purposes, as if such triall had ben had & tryed by. xii. of the Jurours impanelled & retourned vpon the writ of *venire facias*, awarded to try such issue. And in case such persons as the laide Sheriffe minister or ministers, shal name and appoint as is aforesayde, or any of the, after they shalbe called, be present, and do not appeare, or after his or their apperaunce, do wilfully withdraw hym or the selues fro the presence of the Court: that then such Justices or theyr deputies, shal and may let such fyne vpon euery suche Jurour making default or wilfully withdrawing hym selfe as aforesayde, as they shall thynke good by their discreffions, the sayde fyne to be leuyed in such maner and fourme as issues forfeited and lost by Jurours for default of their apperaunce, as is prouyded by the lawe and custome of the said Countries of Wales, and Countiees Palatines aforesayde, where such issues are forfeited.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that where any Jury that shalbe retourned by the Sheriffe or other mynister or ministers, shalbe made ful, by the commaundement of the sayde Justices, or their deputies, by vertue of this present Acte, that yet neuerthelesse such persons as were retourned in the said panell, by the Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, to trye any suche issue, that shall not appeare, but make default, shall lose the issues vpon them retourned, in such wise as though the same Jury had remained for default of Jurours.

Prouyded alwayes, & be it further enacted, that vpon a reasonable excuse, for the default of apperaunce of any Jurour or Jurours sufficiently proued before the Justices of the greate Sessions, or their deputies in the countiees and Countiees Palatines, aforesaid at the day of their apperaunce, by the othes of two lawefull and honest wytnesses, that the same Justices shall haue authorite by

their discretions to discharge euery such Turour of euery such forfeiture of issues vpon him retourned, and that the sayd Sheriffe or Sheriffes, or other Minister or Ministers, hauinge commaundement by the sayde Iustices to omit the retourning of such issues, as is aforesayd, vpon such Turour or Turours, shalbe therein discharged of the penalties aforesaid, for the non retourninge of the sayde Issues, and that yet notwithstanding the said retourne to be good and effectual in the lawe: Any lawe, vsage, or din aunce, or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

Wherby also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if the said Iustices, or their deputies, aforesaid, whom any such Turour should appeare in the Shires or Countie Palatines where such issue is to be tryed, do not come at the daye & place appointed: that then euery one of the same Turours shalbe discharged, for forsaytyng of any Issues vpon him retourned in the same writ. And the Sheriffe or other Minister or Ministers, shalbe likewise discharged of the penalties of this estatute, for the non retourninge of such Issues, as are before limyted in this Acte: Any artycle or sentence herein conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if vpon any such writ of *habeas corpora* or *distringas*, issues be retourned vpon any hundredours, Turour, or Turours, by the Sheryffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the execution of the same writ or writs shall appertaine, where as the same hundredours, & Turours shall not be lawfully somoned, warned, or distreined in that behalf: that the euery such Sheriffe or other minister or ministers aforesaid, shall lose for euery such offence so committed, double so muche as the said Issues retourned vpon such hundredours or Turours, not lawfully somoned, warned or distreined, shal amount vnto, the moitye of all which forfeitures conteined in this present acte, other then the issues to be retourned vpon the Turours as is aforesaide, shalbe to the Quene our soueraygne Lady her heyres & successours, and the other halfe, to hym that wyl sue for the same, by actyon of dette, bill, plainte, or information, in the Quene her graces great Court, within the sayde Countie where such forfeiture shall happen to be, before the sayde Iustices, his or their deputye or deputyes, in whiche, no wager of lawe, essoygne, or protection shalbe allowed ne admitted. Sauyng to all maner of persons, and bodyes politike and corporate, their heires and successours, hauing lawefull righte, title and interest to haue such issues to be before anye such Iustices or their deputies, at anye time or tymes hereafter losse and forfeited, all such ryghte, tytle and interest, as they or any of them shoulde or ought to haue had to such Issues to be lost and forfeited as though

as though this Acte had neuer ben had or made.
 Provided also that this Acte nor any thyng therein contey-
 ned, shall not extende to any Citie or Towne corporate, or to any
 Sheriffe, minister or ministers in the same, for the retourne of any
 inquest, or panell, to be made and retourned of persons inhabityng
 in the sayd Cities or townes corporate, but that they and euery of
 them, shall and maye retourne suche persons in euery such inquest
 or panell, as before this tyme they might and haue ben accustomed
 to do, & as yf this Acte had neuer ben had or made, so that the same
 Sheryffe, minister or ministers retourne vppon suche persons as
 shalbe impanelled, suche and reasonable Issues, as they ought to
 retourne, any thyng in the same contrayned to the contrarpe not-
 withstandyng.

An Acte for the confirmation of a
 Subsidy, graunted by
 the Clergie

The .xxix. Chapter.



Here the Prelates and Clergy
 of the prouince of Cantorbury haue
 most louingly and liberally for cer-
 tayne considerations, geuen and
 graunted to the Quenes Maiestie,
 a Subsidy of sixe shillings of the
 pounce, to be taken and leuied of al
 and singuler the spirituall Promo-
 tions within the same prouince, du-
 ring the tearme of thre yeares, now
 next ensuyng, in such certayne ma-
 ner and fourme, and with suche ex-
 ceptions and prouisions, as be specified & conteyned in a certain in-
 strument by them therof made and deliuered to the Quenes high-
 nes, vnder the Seale of the most reuerēt father in God Mathewe
 nowre Archbisshoppe of Caunterbury, and Primat of all England,
 whiche instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to
 be ratified. The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

The

The Prelates and Clergye of the prouynce of Canterburye, beyng lawefully congregated and assembled together in a conuocation of synode, callynge to theyr remembraunce the greate and many toulde benefytes whiche they haue many and sundry wayes receaued of your Maiesties most gracious bountifalnes, pryncypally for the setting forth and auaucynge of Gods holye worde, his sincere and true religion, and abolishing al forayne power contrary to the same. Considerynge also the greate debtes wherewith this imperiall Crowne of this Realme was charged, when it pleased almighty God fyrst to cal your hyghnes to the gouernaunce of the same. And further, wayng the greate and intolletable charges wherewith youre Maiestie of late hath bene burdened, in the repayrynge and furnyshynge of youre Maiesties Hauie, and prouision of armoure and munitions, mozte necessarye and requysyte for the defence and safegarde of this Realme, whereof the same at the beginning of your hyghnesse raygne was voide and destitute. And finally, pondering the inestimable charges susteyned by your hyghnes, as well of late dayes, in reducyng the Realme of Scotlande to vnytie and concorde, as also in procurynge as muche as in your hyghnes lyeth, by all kynde of godlye and prudent meanes, the abatynge of all hostilitie and persecution wothin the Realme of Fraunce, practysed and bled agaynste the professours of Gods holye Gospell and true Religion, and in defendynge and preseruyng this your hyghnes Realme and naturall Subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynste all assautes of forayne enemies hitherto, durynge all the tyme of youre moste gracious and happye regnie.

In consideration of the premysles, and for a true declaration of oure bounden duetyes, good hartes, and myndes towarde youre Maiestie, with one bryfforme agremente, accomde, and consente, together woth mooste hartye good wyll, haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes doe geue and graunt to your hyghnes, youre heyres, and Successours, one Subledye in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to saye: That euery Archebyschoppe, Byschoppe, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendarie, Priouost, Mayster of Colledges, Mayster of Hospytalles, Parson, Vicar, and euery other person and persons of whatsoener name or degree he or they be, enioynge any Spirituall promotion or other Temporall possessions to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not decayed nor seperated by Acte of Parlyament, or otherwyse from the possession of the Clergye, shall paye to your hyghnes, your heyres, and Successours, for every pounde that he may yearly dispende by reason

ANNO QVINTO,

reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of fyre wyllinges.

And for the true and certayne value of the sayde promotions, and euerye of them, whereof the payment shalbe made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation, remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Courte of exchequer for the true paymente of the perpetuall Disme, concernyng all such promotions as be in possession of the Clergie, or any other not deuided by Acte of Parliament, or otherwysse alienated from the possession of the Clergie, shalbe folowed and obserued without making any valuation, rate taxation, or estimation, other then in the sayde Recorde is compyled.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth parte of the sayde valuation and rate before mentioned, is yeaerlye payde to your hyghnes for the perpetuall Disme, so as there remayneth onely nyne partes to the incumbent clere: This Subsidie of .vi. milinges the pounce, shalbe vnderstanded and ment only in the same nine partes, and of no more.

Provided alwayes, that no person that is alreadye promoted to anye spirituall benefite or promotion, sythens the laste daye of Septembre laste paste, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to anye spirituall benefice or promotion one thys syde the laste daye of Septembre, whyche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lord God a Thousande fyue hundred fyrtye and fyue, by reason whereof thry be, shall, or maye be, charged to the payment of the fyfth fructes, shalbe contributory or charged to your hyghnes, your heyres, or successors, with any parte of thys Subsidy, durynge the fyfthe yeaere of hys sayde promotion.

And your sayde Prelates and Clergie also doe graunte, that this Subsidy of fyre wyllinges the pounce, of the yeaerlye value of euery promotion tared as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres, or successors, within thre yeaeres nexte ensuyng the date hereof. That is to saye, to wyllinges of euery pounce in euery of the sayde thre yeaeres. The fyfth payment thereof, to be due at the last daye of September nexte ensuyng, whyche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lorde God a Thousande fyue Hundred fyrtye and thre. And the second payment thereof to be due at the last daye of September then nexte folowynge, whyche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lorde God a Thousande fyue Hundred fyrtye and foure. And the thyrde payment thereof to be due in the sayde laste daye of September, then nexte folowynge, whyche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lorde God a Thousande fyue Hundred sixty and fyue
and

and to be deliuered and payde perelpe by such person and persons as in thys present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lorde hyghe Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of England for the tyme beyng, or to such personne or personnes, and in such place or places as shall please your highnes to appointe, to be payde at or before the .xiii. daye of January in euery of the sayde three yeares, without paying anye thing to the receauour or Receauours, or to any other officers or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any discharge or *Quietus est* vpon anye paymente and receipt of the sayde Subsidye to be geuen and deliuered, but onelpe .iii. s. .iiii. d. for the generall and fynall acquytttaunce or *Quietus est* for euery yeares payment.

Item we youre sayde graces Prelates and Clergye also doe graunt, that euery Priest and all other Spirytuall or Ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng any pencyon by the reason of the dysolutyon of any the late Monasteryes, Colledges, free Chappels, Chauntries, fraternities, Guyldes and Hospytalles, or of any other spyrituall bygnytie or corporation nowe dysolued within the sayde prouynce of Cantorburie, shall lykewylse paye to youre hyghnesse, your heires, and Successours .vi. shyllinges of euery pounce of the sayde Pencions within the sayd three yeares, of such dayes and tymes as is before specified. And that for the sure paymente thereof, deduction and retention of the sayde fyre Shyllinges shalbe made yearly in the handes of the payers of the sayde Pencions after the rate and proportion of two shyllinges the pounce, euery of the sayde three yeares, to be deliuered and payde by youre hyghnesse Receauours and officers deputed for the paymente of suche Pencions, vnto your Maiesties ble, as such tyme and to suche persons as the Subsidye of vi. shyllinges of the pounce aforesayde, shalbe payde vnto.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergye doo graunte, that euery Prieste, or Minister Stipendary, receauyng annuall Stypende of eyght poundes by the yeare and vnder, beyng no perpetuitye within the sayde prouynce, shall paye vnto the ble of youre hyghnesse, your heires, and Successours, fyre shyllinges and eyght pence in euery of the sayde three yeares, at suche tyme and to suche personnes as the sayde Subsidye shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties as the rest of the Clergye do paye for theyr promotions.

And that euery Priest receauyng Stypend aboue eyght poundes yearly, and not aboue tenne poundes, to paye lykewylse tenne shyllinges,

shyllynges. And that euery Prieste receauynge styppende aboue tenne poundes, and not aboue thirtene poundes syre shyllynges and eyght pence, to pay thirtene shyllynges and foure pence yerely durynge the sayd thre yeares, at such tyme and to such persons as the sayde Subledye shalbe payde. And that euery Priest taking styppende aboue thirtene pounce syre shyllynges and eyght pence, to pay lykewyse. xii. d. of the pound euery yeare durynge the sayd thre yeares. And for default or lacke of payment of the said stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spiritual or Temporal person, proprietarie, or fremour, hyrynge any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable for the payment of the sayd Priest or Minister in that behalfe, after the sayd rates, and shall and may make retention of hys and theyr wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde Stipendaries be charged with by thys present graunt, euery of the sayde thre yeares.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergie further do graunt, that euery Archebyschoppe and Byschoppe, and the See beyng beyde, euery Deane and Chapiter of that See beyde, shalbe Collectours of thys Subledye within theyr proper diocesse, durynge the sayde thre yeares, other then of the pencioners aforesayde. And the sayde Archebyschoppe, Byschoppe, or other Collectours, and the See beyng beyde, the Deane and Chapiter shall certifie into your Maiesties courte of the Erchequer vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of all suche Stipendary Priestes and Ministers, as be chargeable by thys Acte, befoze the. xiiii. day of January yearly, durynge the sayde thre yeares.

And for the better recouery of the sayde Subledye, your sayd Prelates and Clergie moste humblye beseeche your hyghnes, that euery Collectour of the sayde Subledye, and of euery parte and parcell thereof, and theyr lawefull deputie or deputies, maye haue full power and auctoritie by youre maiestie, and your hygh court of Parliament, to vse all suche wayes, meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in your Acte of perpetuall Disme, for the collection and leuying of the same, and shall make accompte thereof befoze the Lorde hyghe Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of England for the tyme beyng, or any other officers by your hyghnesse to be appoynted for the same, and in suche place as youre Maiestie lykewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse and after suche fourme onelye as the sayde Archebyschoppe and Byschoppes be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall Disme, whereby is meant howe the lacke and defaulte of payment of and for anye perticuler promotion, shall onelye charge the Incombent, and suche as be

be bounde to pay the same, and that vpon such paines as be prouided in that Acte of Parliament of perpetual Disme, against them that make defaulte in that behalfe, at or vpon the dayes of paiment before expessed.

And that the Archebysshop, Bysshop, or Deane and Chapiter, gathering that whiche they can receaue, and makynge paymente thereof, shal for the rest not by them receaued, be dyscharged by theyr certifyrate to be made before the .xxiii. daye of Januarie in euery of the sayde thre yeares, vnto your highnesse court of Exchequer. And. vi. pence of euery pound wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accompt, clerely to be payde into the sayde receipte (or into such other place as shal please youre hyghnes to appoynte) shalbe alowed to the sayde Collectour for his sayd accompt for the same, for the charges and Collection, protage, safe conueyinge and paying of the sayde Subledye.

Also your sayde Prelates and Clergye do further moste humblye beseeche your hyghnes, that it may be enacted by youre Maiesties auctoritie, and your hyghe Courte of Parlyamente, that where dyuers Curates liable to this Subledye, beinge often times remoueable, do serue aswell in diuers Impropriations belonging to your Maiestie, as in other Impropriations and other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons: that for the spedye recovery of the sayde Subledye, it may be lawefull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde Subledye, theyr Deputie or Deputyes, to leuie the sayd Subledye, vpon the Fermour or Fermours, and occupiers of al suche Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church and euerye of them, or by way of Distresse, of the tythes of the sayd Impropriation or Impropriations, or otherwise vpon the goodes & Cattels of the sayde Fermour or Fermours & occupiers, in whych no inhybition, prohibition, repleuy, or other proces awarded to the contrary shalbe obeyed: And lawes, statutes, priuyliges, or customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made, graunted, or vled, or hereafter to be made, graunted or vled to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandinge. And that it maye be lawefull to the Collectours and the officers and mynisters of suche Archebysshoppe, Bysshoppe, or Deane and Chapter, for not paymente at any tyme of the sayd thre yerres abovesayde, to prayse and haue the sayde Distresse or Distresses, by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be cholen, and the Distresse or Distresses so praysed, to sell, and therof to detayne so much money as shall amounte to the summe payable to youre hyghnes, with the charges of the sayde Collectoure in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayd Distresse, to be deliuered and

M.i.

payde

ANNO QVINTO.

payde to the owner or occupper thereof. And that every Archbys-
shop, & Bishop, or Deane, and Chapiter, of every See vacaynt, &
other persons chargeable to and with the collection of this Sub-
sedye of fyre thylinges the pounce, within the sayd prouince of
Cantorbury, may haue vpon every payment thereof, made to the
Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the
time being, or to such persō or persons, place and places, to whom
and where it shall please your hyghnes to appoynt for the receipt
thereof, in, or at the. xiii. day of January in every of the sayde three
yeares, a sufficient acquittance in writing of the sayd Lorde hygh
Treasourer or vnder Treasourer, or such persons as your hygh-
nes shall assigne for the receipt thereof, the same acquittance wit-
nessing the receipt of as much of the same somme of the said Sub-
sedye as shall be so receued. And every such acquittance in writing
sealed and subscribed, with the name or names of the sayd Lorde
hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beinge, or of
such other person or persons as it shall please your hyghnes to ap-
poynt for the same receypt as is aforesayd may be good and effec-
tuall in the lawe, and also sufficient discharge to all intentes, con-
structions, and purposes. And that every person and persons whi-
che shall haue and receaue any such acquittance, shall pay but on-
ly. iii. s. iiii. d. to the Clarke for the wytyng of the same.

Provyded alwayes that everye Incumbent makynge suche
defaute of paymēt, after certificate of every such default made, and
exhibited into your Maiesties courte of Erchequer, shall forfait and
lose onely that his benefice or promotion for which he maketh de-
faulte, and for the same shall incurre no other forfeiture, losse, da-
mage, payne, or penaltie: Anye other payne, clause, artycle, or con-
dition in the sayde Statute of perpetuall Disme to the contrarye
notwithstanding.

Provyded alwayes, that no Spiritual promotion, or anye
landes, possessiōs, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged
by thys graunt or act of the prouince of Cantorbury, or any goodes
or cattelles growyng, being, or renewing of the same, or appertai-
nyng to the owners of the sayde Spiritual promotion, shall be char-
ged or made contributory to any siltene or Teth, or any other Sub-
sedye alreadye graunted to your highnes by the laitie, or hereafter
to be graunted, during the termie of the sayd three yeares.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergye further graunt, that all
Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Preachers, and Prebendaries
of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches wythin the sayde pro-
uince, shall be charged wyth thys Subsedye for theyr owne promo-
tions

tions onely, therof to paye. vi. shyllynges of the pounde, wythin the sayde thre yerres, as is aboue rehearsed. And that those porcions of rentes, reuenues, and spirituall promotions, whyche haue bene geuen or impropried vnto the sayde Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or anye of them, by youre hyghnes or any your highnes noble progenitours, or anye other person or persons, whatsoeuer he or they be or were, for the yerely maintenaunce of poore men, Scholemasters, Vsshers, Grammarians, Peticannons, Vicars Chozall, and Readers of diuinitie, Choristers, and all other necessary and dayly officers and mynysters of such Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches shall not be charged with anye parte of thys Subledye.

PROVIDED also, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spirituall person, payinge anye pention, whereof none allowaunces is made in the valuation of hys sayde promotion or benefyce, shal and may retayne. ii. s. of euery pounde of euery such pention, euery yere duryng the sayde thre yerres, to his owne reliefe, in consyderatyon that he is charged to paye this Subledye of fyre shyllynges of the pounde, oute of euery pounde of the whole value of hys promotion.

PROVIDED also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pencyons, portyons, frutes, and other hereditamentes lately belongyng to dyuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places Ecclesiasticall within the sayde prouynce of Cantorburie, whyche were geuen and assygned to be bestowed and spent to and on the fyndyng and maintenaunce of certayne Chaunteries, Anniuersaries, Obites, Lyghtes, Lampes, and other lyke charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorye kyng Edward the fyrte, by force of a Statute therof made in the fyrst yere of his gracious reigne, as by the sayde Statute more playnely appeareth: That the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and the Deanes, or Presydenes and Chapptours of the same, and all other places and persons, to whome the sayde landes, rentes, and al other the premysles, or anye of them, dydde latelpe appertayne, shall not be charged to and wyth any contribucion or paymente of thys Subledye, of, and for that parte or portion wherevnto the sayde late kyng was entytuled or possessed of, nor of and for any of the sayde yerely paymentes, goynge oute or payde out of the premysles, or any parte therof. But that thys sayde Subledye shalbe vnderstanded to be chargeble and due onely of all and synguler landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Tythes, Pencyons, portyons, frutes, and other hereditamentes, whyche do yet still remaine not disseuered from the handes and possession of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons aforesayd.

ANNO QVINTO

And that deducted and allowaunce be made to them and euerye of them in the payment of the sayde Subledye, out of the whole balue, taration, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall Disme, remaynyng of Recorde in your hyghnes courte of Exchequer, for that rate and portion, or yerely payment, whiche came to the handes and possession of the sayde late Kyng Edward the Syrte, or otherwyle seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedral Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the Statute premysed.

Prouyded alwayes that thys Subledye graunted by the Clergy, shall not be demaunded or leuyed out of anye benefice, house of studentes, or Colledge situate or set within the vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxforde, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto the sayde vniuersities, or eyther of them, or to any house of studentes or Colledge in the same vniuersities, appropriated, or appertaynyng, or of the Colledges of Wyndesor, or Eaton nygh Wyndesor, or of the Colledge called Saint Mary Colledge by Winchester, founded by Wyllyam Wickham, sometime Bysshop of Winchester, or of anye Hospytall or Grammar Scholes, or of any other Church or benefice, or of any other reuenues to the sayde vniuersities, houses, Colledges, Hospytales, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammar Scholes, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyle appertaynyng.

Prouyded alwayes, that all Parsons and Vicars, whose benefices be of the valuation of fyue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the perpetual Tenth, shall not be charged or chargeable with this Subledye, or any part thereof.

Prouyded also, that euery Priest, and all other late Ecclesiastycall persons, hauyng a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Cupides, and Hospytals, or any other Incorporations wythin the prouince of Cantorbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of xl. s. or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable to thys sayd Subledye, or any part thereof, for any such pension of xl. s. or vnder: Any thinge conteyned in this graunte to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

And for the true & sure paymēt of this Subledye graunted by your said prelates & Clergy of the prouince of Cantorbury, according to the tenour, purpote, effect, & true meaning of this present graunte, your said prelates and Clergy most humblye desire your hyghnes, that this theyr said gift, graunt, & Subledye, & euery matter, summe of money, clause, prouisions & sentences in this instrumēt contened, concerning the sayde subledye, may be ratified, established and confirmed by auctoritic of thys your hyghnes courte of Parliament.

Wherefore

Wherefore, for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsedye, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Clergie of the saide province of Cantorbury, according to the tenor, effecte, and true meaning of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Quenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the Commons in thys present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde gyfte and graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, provision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, may be ratified, established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesayde.

AND furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that euery person that shalbe appoynted to the collection & gathering of the sayde Subsedye, shall haue full power and auctoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the same Subsedye by the auctoritie of the censures of the Church, in maner and forme, as in the sayde instrument of graunt is conteined, without daunger of the lawes of thys Realme, or by distresse vpon the possession of the farmours or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the said instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money, or otherwyle, by the discrecion of the Collectour thereof. And that no Replevie, Prohibition, or Superseas shall be allowed or obeyed, for any person or persons, making default of payment of the sayd Subsedye, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, untill such time as they haue truly satisfied and contented all suche part & portions, as to them in that behalfe appertayneth. And that euery such fermour and fermours, theyr executors, and assignes (that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde Subsedye or any parte thereof) shall by the auctoritie aforesaid be allowed and retayne in his handes as much of his yerely rente and ferme, as the summe which he shall fortune to paye for hys Lorde or Leassour, shall extende vnto: Excepte the sayde fermour or fermours, theyr executors and assignes, by the lease and graunt that they haue of any parte of the landes, tythes, profits and tenementes, chargeable to thys sayde Subsedye, or by force of any couenaunte or article therein conteyned, be bounden and charged to pay the same, & therof to discharge theyr Leassour and Landlorde, during the tearme mentioned in the said Leasse.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that euery laye person hauyng a spirituall promotion, chargeable by thys Acte, and also hauyng temporall possessions, goodes, cattelles, and debtes, chargeable to the Subsedye graunted in thys Parliament by the Temporaltye: shall be

charged, taxed and sette, for hys sayde spirituall promo tion byth
the Clergie, and for hys Tempozall possessions and cattelles, with
the Tempozaltie, and not otherwyle: Anye thyng before mentio-
ned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that all
and euery graunte and grauntes, of all and euerye summe and
summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Quenes
Maestie by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of y same
strength, force, and effect in all thynges, as the sayde graunte
made by the saide prouince of Cantorbury, shalbe taxed, certified,
collected, leuyed, gathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenour,
fourme, and effecte of thys present Acte of Parliamente, to all in-
tentis, constructions, and purposes, in such maner and fourme as
though it were specially, playnely, and perticulerly expresse and
rehearsed in thys Acte by expresse wordes, tearmes, and sentences
in theyr seuerall natures and kyndes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afore-
sayde, that all prouisos before rehearsed, conteyned in the sayde
graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbu-
ry, and the lyke of the same prouisions hereafter to be conteyned
in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouinge of Yorke
shalbe good and effectual, and to be obserued and kepte in euerye
poynt and article, accordyng to the true purport and meaning of
the same.

An Acte of the Quenes

Maiesties most gracious generall and
free Pardon.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.



THE Quenes most excellent
Maiestie, perceauyng y good wil-
les and faythfull heartes of her lo-
uing and obedient subiectes at all
times towards her highnes, for the
good gouernaunce and defence of
this her Realme, & doubtyng that
the same her obediēt subiects haue
many and sundry wayes fallē into
the daunger of diuers penalties &
forfaitures, by the lawes and Sta-
tures of this realme: hath thought

mete to extend her clemencie, and pitie towards her sayd louing
and obediēt subiects, with her liberall and free pardon, according
of her Princely and Kingly power, and thereby to discharge some
parte of such great paynes, penalties, and forfeitures, wherewith
her sayd subiectes stand now burdened and charged, trustyng as-
suredly, that they wyl continue in their due obediēce and faithful-
nes towards her Maiestie, and hereafter in such sort obey the good
lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and specially such as in this
session of Parliament are deuised, as to them and euery of them,
of right and duetie appertaineth. And therfore her Maieste is wel
pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this
present Parliament, in maner and fourme folowynge.

That is to say, that all and euery of her sayd Subiectes (aswell
Spiritual as temporal) of this her highnes realme of England,
Wales, the Isles of Jernesey and Barnesey, the Towne of Bar-
wicke, and Newehauen in Normandie, theyr heires, successours,
executours, and administratours of them, and euery of them. And
all and singuler bodyes in any maner of wyse corporated, Cities
Boroughes, Syres, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wa-
pentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tythynges, and
euery of them, and the succi ssour and successours of euery of them:
shalbe by auctoritie of this present Parliament, acquitted, pardo-
ned, released, and discharged, against the Quenes Maiestie, her
M.iiii. heires,

heires, successours, and executors, and euery of them, of all manner of Treasons, Felonies, Robberies, Offences, Contempts, Alienations, Trespases, Intrusions, Entrees, Wrongs, Deceits, Misdemeanours, Forfeitures, Penalties, and Profites, summes of money, Paynes of death, Paines corporall and pecuniary, and generally, of al other thinges, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgemets and executions, in this present Act hereafter not excepted nor forpyled, which may be, or can be, by her highnes in any wise, or by any meane pardoned, before and vnto the first day of Januarye in this present y^{te} pere of her most gracious raigne, to euery or any of her sayd subiectes, bodies corporat, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tythinges, or any of them.

And also the Quenes hyghnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctoritie of thys present parliament, that her sayde free pardon shall be as good and effectuell in the lawe to euery of her sayd subiectes, bodies corporat, and other before rehearsed, in and against al thinges, which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forpyled, as the same pardon should haue ben, yf all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and al other thynges (not hereafter in thys Acte excepted and forpyled) had ben perticulerly, singulerly, specially and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names, in their kyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and termes therunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expessed in this present Act of free pardon. And that her sayd Subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heires executors, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayd bodies corporate, and others before named, nor any of them, be nor shal be sued, vexed, or inquieted, in theyr bodies, goodes, landes, or cattels, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespass, offence, or any other thing suffred, done or committed before the sayd first daye of January, against her highnes, her Crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, law or statutes: But onely for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions in this present Act, hereafter mentioned, and for none other: any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, vsages, or president hertofore had, made, or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding

Also the Quenes highnes of her boũteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth & freely geue th to euery of her said subiectes, & to euery of the said bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, al goodes, cattels, debts, fines,

finis, issues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures, and summes of money, by anye of them forfeited, whiche to her highnes do or shoulde belong or appertayne, by reason of any offence, contempt, trespass, entree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrell, suffered, done, or committed by them or any of them, before the sayde fyfthe day of January, which be not hereafter playnely forprised and excepted in this present Act. And that al and euery the Quenes said Subiectes, and all and singuler bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, maye by hym or them selfe, or by hys or theyr deputye or deputies, or by his or theyr attourney or attourneies, according to the lawes of this Realme, plead and minister thys present Acte of free pardon, for hys or theyr discharge, of, and for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned, discharged, geuen or graunted, wythout anye fee or other thyng in any wyse paying to any person or persons, for wyting, or entree of the iudgement, or other cause concernynge suche plee, wytyng, or entree, but onely. xvi. pence to be payed to the offycer or Clarke that shall entree the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: Anye Statute, vsage, of custome to the contrarpy, notwithstanding.

AND furthermore, the Quenes highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thauthoritie of, this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, demed, adiudged, allowed, and taken in all maner of Courtes of her highnes, and els where, aswell in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and forprises specified in this present Acte, as in all and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences mentioned and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, most beneficially and auayleably to all and singuler her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them, and moste strongly imbarre and discharge against her highnes, her heyres, successours, and executors, in euery thyng, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delaye, whatsoeuer it shalbe to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleaged by the Quene our soueraygne Ladye, her heyres, successours, or executors, or by her or any of theyr generall attourney or attourneys, or by any person or persons for her highnes, or any of her heyres, successours, or executors.

AND further, it is enacted by y^e Quene our soueraigne Ladye, & by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any officer or Clarke of any of her highnes Courtes, commonly called the Kinges Bench, Chauncery, & comon place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer

officer or Clarke of any other of her Courtes within this Realme, at any tyme after the .xxvi. day of thys present moneth of Apryll, make out or write out any maner of wrytes or other proces, or any extreates, sommons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the sayde Subiectes, or any of the sayde bodyes corporate, or other before rehearsed, or anye of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested, attached, distreigned, sommoned, or otherwyse bered, inquieted, or greiued in hys or theyr bodyes, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of thys Acte of free pardon: or yf any Sheryffe or Excheatour, or any of theyr deputye or deputyes, or any Balyffe or other officer, by colour of hys or their office, or otherwayes, after the sayd .xxvi. day of Aprill, do leuye, receaue, or take any thyng pardoned or discharged by thys Acte: that then euery such person so offendyng, and therof lawefully condemned, shal yelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so griued or offended, treble damages, besyde all costes of the suite, and neuerthelesse, all and singuler suche wryttes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or by any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forpyled out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of hyghe Treasons, commytted or done by any parson or parsons, by anye ouert dede or acte, agaynst the Quenes moste royall person, and all conspiraces, and confederacies traiterously had, comitted, or done by any person or persons agaynst the Quenes person. And also excepted, all and all maner of Treasons, commytted or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the Sea, or in anye other place out of the Quenes domynions. And all suites, punyshmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfaytures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted. And also (excepte and forpyled oute of this free pardon) all and all maner of getting and counterfaytinge of whatsoeuer money or coine curraunt in thys Realme, and all and all maner of offences, imptitions, punyshmentes, forfaytures, paynes of death, iudgmentes, and executions for the same. And also excepted and forpyled out of this general and free pardon, al and euery pyracie and robbery done bypon the Sea, and all maner of voluntary murders, and wyllfull poysoninges, and all and euery Burgularie in any dwelling house, and all and euery robbery done bypon any person or personnes in any dwelling house or houses in the day time, and all robberies done bypon or to any mans or womans person in the hyghe way, or els where, and all and singuler accessaries of, or to any

any of the sayde offences. And also all rapes and carnall rauythes
mentes of women. All wyfull escapes (aswell) of Treaitours and
felons (as also) of Clarkes attaynted. And also excepted out of
thys generall and free pardon, all persons attainted or outlawed
for any treason, murther, robbery, or burglary. And also (excep-
ted) all and euery maner of takyng from the Quene of any goods
issues, rentes, reuenues, or profytes, of any manours, lands, te-
nemetes, or hereditamentes of any Traytour, Murderer, felon,
Clarke or Clarkes, beinge persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugiti-
ues, or of any of them. And also excepted out of thys pardon, al ma-
ner of Intructions, had, made, or done, by any perso or persons, in
or vpon any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamen-
tes, of our soueraygne Lady the Quene, and by takyng of any the
issues and profytes of the same landes or tenementes of our sayde
soueraygne Lady, and also al suites and impetitions for the same.
And (excepted) also all waistes committed or done in anye of the
Quenes Wardes landes, or in the Wardes landes of anye of the
Quenes Committers. And also al & euery fine and fines, for the
single and double value of the mariage or mariages of all & euery
the Quenes wards, at any time growen to the Quenes Maestie
or any her noble progenitours. And also al & euery consalment
of any Custome or Subsidy. And al and singuler accomptes of al
and euery Collectour and Collectours, of any Subsidye, fiftene
Beneuolence, Wyse, or Contribution. And of euery other person
whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Quenes hygh-
nes, or to her most noble father Kyng Henry the eyght, or to Kyng
Edward the syrt, or Quene Mary, or to any of them, & the heires,
executours and administratours of euery such accomptant. And
all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all impetitions,
suites, demaundes, and executions for the same. And also (ex-
cept) all inclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, and the
conuerting of any lande from tyllage to pasture made, done, com-
mitted or permitted, contrarie to the fourme and effecte of anye
Statute or Statutes heretofore made. And excepted and forwy-
sed out of thys free pardon, all issues fines, and amerciamentes,
assessed, taxed, set, extreated, or entered, seuerallye or perticulerlye,
touchyng & concernyng any one person, or mo persons ioyntly, ex-
tendyng to the summe of vi. poundes, or aboue. And yet never-
theless, al and singuler other fines (aswell) fines *pro licentia concordandi*
(as other) set, taxed, entered, or extreated, and all other issues and
amerciamentes (aswell reall as other) whych seuerally or perticu-
lerly extende not to the summe of vi. poundes, whether they be
totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sheryffe, or not
taken,

taken to hys charge, extreated or not extreated, or whether they be turned into debte or not turned into debte, and not beyng leuied nor receaued by any Sheriffe or Sheriffes, Baylyffes, ministers or other officers, to the Quenes Maiesties vse: shalbe fully, clearly, & playnely pardoned and discharged agaynst the Quene our soueraygne Lady, her heyres and successours for ever, by this present Acte of free pardon. And also excepted and forpyssed out of thys free pardon, all and all maner of deceiptes and offences of all and singuler monyes, and other offences, mynters, or workmen, of, or in anye of the Quenes myntes, within thys Realme or any other her dominions, and all impetitions and punishmentes for the same. And also excepted and forpyssed out of this generall and free pardon, all raupshmentes and wrongfull takynge and withholdynge of any the Quenes Wardes, or Wardes landes, at any tyme common or growen to the Quenes handes, and not yet discharged. And also (excepted) all tytles & actions of *Quare impedit*, and all homages, relpese and relpeses, Rentes seruices, Rentes charges, Rentes sectes, and the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Quenes hyghnes. And also excepted, all summes of money graunted to the Quenes Maiestie, or to anye her noble progenitours, by waye or meanes of Subsidie, Pyssene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, or by anye of the same wayes or meanes. And also al debtes whych were, or be due to our soueraigne Lady the Quene, or to the moste noble kynge of famous memory Kinge Henry the seueneth, or to Kinge Henry the eyght, Kinge Edward the fyrst, or to the late Quene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of theyr uses, by anye condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation or otherwyse, other then such as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forsaited before the sayd fyrst day of January for none appearaunce in any court or other place, or for not keepynge of the peace, or not beyng of good behauiour. And also, excepted & forpyssed out of this pardon, al & singuler those forsaitures being due or accrebed to our soueraigne Lady the Quene by any penalte of any Statute or Statutes, whych forsaitures be conuerted into the nature of debte, by iudgement, or by the agrement of the offendour or offendours, or elswherof there is any verdict pass for the Quene. And also (excepted) all forsaitures and other penalties and profits growen or due to the Quene by reason of any offence, contempt, or other Acte, hadde, suffered, commytted or done contrary to any Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common law, toherof any information is geuen in the Quenes Exchequer or into the Kinges Bench, or wherof the Quenes hyghnes by her byll signed, or otherwise, hertofore hath made any gyfte or assignement

ment to any person or persons. And also excepted and forgyved out of this generall and free pardon, all such persons as the tenth day of thys present moneth of Apryll be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsea, or in the flete, and all persons put to execution before the sayde tenth daye of Apryll. And also excepted oute of thys free pardon, all offences of forgyng or counterfaytynge of any false dedes, escriptes, or wytynges. And also excepted all penaltys, forfaytures, and tytles of condition accrewed or growen to the Quenes Maiestie by reason of the breache or not perfourmyng of any couenaunt or condition. And also excepted out of thys generall and free pardon, al and suche person and persons whych haue heretofore fled out of thys Realme of England, or any other the Quenes dominions for any offence of hygh Treason, petie Treason, or misprision of Treason. And also excepted oute of this pardon, all and euery offence and offences, touching or concerning the carrying, sendyng, or conueying ouer the Seas or out of thys Realme, of any golde, syluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or syluer, contrary to the lawes or Statutes of thys Realme, whiche it were or be by the Quenes lycence. And also excepte, all, suche persons as be fled and gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and Statutes of thys Realme, without the Quenes Maiesties licence. And also all such persons as haue obteyned and had lycence to departe the Realme for a tyme, and now doe abyde oute of the Realme without anye lawefull excuse after the tyme of their licence expyred.

Wherby it is enacted by the auctoritie of thys present Parlyament, that all and euery person and persons, whiche haue tendered and ought to sue lyuery out of our sayde soueraygne Lady the Quenes handes, of, or for anye manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, wha soeuer they be, shall sue his or their lyuerye and lyueryes oute of oure sayde Soueraygne Ladye the Quenes handes, of hys or theys manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke manour and fourme as they and euerye of them shoulde and ought to haue done yf thys Acte hadde neuer ben had ne made: Any article, thyng or thynges in this present Acte of generall and free pardon, comprysed and specified to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that in case it be objected to or agaynst any Sheriffe, or Sheriffes, or other accomptantes in the Quenes court of Exchequer, or in anye other her courtes, that any Sheriffe or Sheryffes or other offycers accomptantes haue receaued or taken any such fines, issues, or amerciamentes, as by thys presente Acte be pardoned and acquitted: that then

ANNO QVINTO

then euery such Sheriffe & Sheriffes, and other accomptauntes, shalbe dyscharged and acquyted thereof, by hys or theyr own corporate othe, to be ministred and take openly before the Barons in the sayd courte of Erchequer, or before the Iustices in any other court, without any further tryall in that behalfe.

Prourded alwaie that this present acte of free pardon, nor anye thing therein conteyned, in any wyle extende to discharge, remitte or acquite any person or persons, for any such issues, fines, or amerciamentes, as any Sheriffe heretofore haue accompted for before the Barons of the Quenes Erchequer, or els where and payde the same issues, fines, and amerciamentes, bypon his or theyr sayde accompt, determyned to the Quenes vse, and hath hys or theyr *Quietus est* for the same.

Prourded alwayes and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid that it shalbe lawefull to all and euerye Clarke and other offyicer of any the Quenes Courtes, to awarde and make wyttes of *Capias delictum* at the suite of the partye playntyffe, agaynst suche persons outlawed as be pardoned by thys Acte, to thintent to compell the defendaunt and defendauntes to make aunswere to the playntyffe, or plaintiffes at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that euerye person so outlawed, shall sue a wyte of *Scire facias* agaynst the partye or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to hym that so is outlawed.

GOD SAVE THE QVENE.

 IMPRINTED

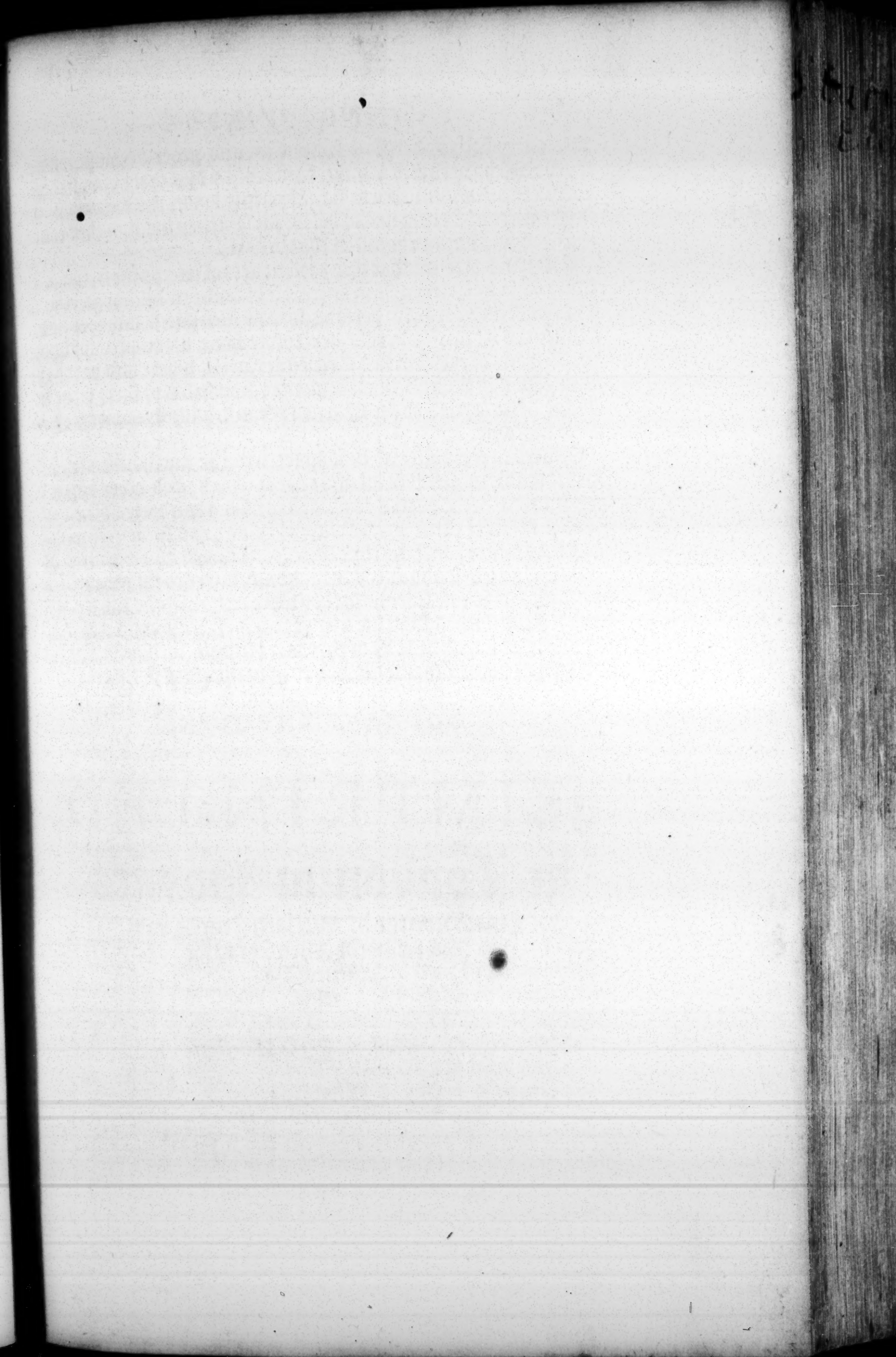
at London in Dowles

Churchyarde by Richard Iugge and

Thon Calwood, pryncers to the

Quenes Ma-
iestie.

Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.





an
ou
fo
cre
po
gu
an
pe
be
th
mo
hu
ea
po
wi
ni
fi
to
bs
re
ru
co
wi
to
all

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

An Acte of a Subsidie

with two Fyftenes and Tenthes, graun-

ted by the Temporaltie.



WE certayne knowledg and per-
fyt sence that we your Maiesties
mooste humble subiectes haue and
fele of the greate filicitie, whyche
sence your reign we hitherto haue
enjoyed, and now presently do en-
ioy, farre beyond all other natiōs
our neyghbours, yea, much aug-
mented to our happynesse, hauing
regard to the former troublesome
times amongst our selues: doth be
hemetly presse and enforce vs, first

and principally, with all our heartes and soules to acknowledge
our most bounden dieties to Almighty God, the king of kynges,
for his excreadyng singuler and diuine goodnes shewed to vs bys
creatures, in preseruyng for our safety, after soo manye stormes,
your royall princely person, our moost gracious Queene, and in
guydynge & directyng the same for our happynesse, in so vnhappy
an age, thus happily, quietly, and prouidently to gouerne vs bys
people committed to your charge. And nexte, for the same greate
benefites bestowed vppon vs by his mercyfull goodnesse, by and
through your Maiesties person & Regyment, to offer oure selues
moost ready, with all obeysaunce and loyaltie, to serue and mooste
humblye obey your Maiestie, as Gods immediat mynyster in
earth, and supreme gouernour ouer vs, to the vttermoste of oure
power and ende of our lyues. And furthermore, consyderynge
with oure selues, and beholdyng manifestlye with oure eyes, the
many notable beneficiall and princely actes done by youre Maie-
stie, with thassent of Gods fauoure, in these fewe yeaeres, for the
weale and suertie of this youre Realme. **F**irst, in restorynge
vs to the fauour, knowledg, & true seruice of almighty God, by
restauration into this Churche of Englande, a syncere vnyforme
rule and order in Christian religion, by deliuerie of vs and oure
consciencs from a foreyne vnnaturall tyranny and power, not-
withstandyng the many & greate threatnynges of worldly power
to the contrarpe. **N**exte, by reducyng this your Realme and
all other your dominions, from warre wherein you founde it, to

A.i.

peace

peace with your neighbours, which two godly actes, your Maie-
 tie did accompythe immediatly at your fyrst entreye to this your
 crowne.

3 ¶ Thirdly, by the euident deliuey of this Realme
 from the great & manyfest intended inuasions, conspired & prepa-
 red by straungers (the auncient enemies of this Realme) ioyning
 therewith the princely and byrght preservation of the lybertye of
 the next Realme and natyon of Scotlande, from imminent cap-
 titiuitie and desolation, and so wythout any bluddy battayle, most
 prouidently (though chargeably) diuerting the force of the enemy
 intended against this Realme, to their represse.

4 ¶ Fourthly, by repayyng, stoyng, enryching, building, and reenforssing this
 your Realme, with the worthiest treasures of Arimure, Munition,
 on, and all kynd of prouisyons offenciue and defenciue for warre,
 and of a princely nauye of Shippes for the seruice and defence of
 thys your countrey, and vs your people.

5 ¶ And next thereto
 as it were in a tyme almost desperate or doubtfull, for the weyght
 of the matter, by conuerting of the lothsome and byle greate and
 long growen bulke of copper and counterfayte moneys, eatyng
 and dayly consumyng the honoz and wealth of thys Realme lyke
 a Canker, into treasures only of golde and syluer moneys, wyth-
 out hauing any peece of copper moneys curraunt in this Realme
 a singuler preheminance aboue all countreyes in Chyristendome.

6 ¶ And lastly, by a most prouident and seasonable enterpryse new
 taken in hand thys yere, beyng thereto necessarily prouoked (be-
 sides the foresight for safety of your owne Realme) for the defence
 also of your Maiesties tender yong Brother and next neighbour
 the French Kyng, beyng forced by gouerned agaynst hys lawes
 and liberte, by reason of the ambition of certayne hys vnconten-
 ted subiectes, beyng not disposed to lyue as subiectes in quietnes
 as the experyence of them towards this Realme hath also pro-
 ued. And consequently, in thys enterpryse, youre maiestie not for-
 gettyng the iust and seasonable recouery of an auncient porcyon
 of thys youre crowne, lately and vnfortunatly spoyled and bro-
 ken of, and we also generally tastyng and senciblye feelyng, from
 the hyghest of vs to the lowest, throughe all degrees, places, and
 tymes, an byrversall and moste blessed fruyte of Justice, both for
 our lyues, landes goodes, and behaoures, wythout acception of
 persons, to the inestimable, yea, and vnacustomed comfort and
 ioy of all your good and faithfull Subiectes, & to the synguler re-
 commendatio of your Maiesties happinesse to al posterity, beyng
 hytherto neuer compelled to tate or reprehende, much lesse to
 drawe blood of any person for any offence to your Maiesties roy-
 all person, a blessednes neuer enioyed so longe by any of your pro-
 genitours,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

genitours, to our knowledg. Which princely and notable actes with many others, not here for length to be rehearsed, haue bene and for continuance thereof, must needes be so burdalous and chargeable to your Maiestie, that though wee can not in dedde, fynde an example of any one meete presente or gyfte, by name of Subledge, or any other reliefe or ayde, graunted to any of your progenitours, sufficient to recompence and acquite some one of these your many princely and notable actes, or the charges therein susteyned: yet we meanyng, and frely of our selues intendyng, accordyng to our bounden duetie, to make some kynde of declaration, specification, and recognition of our great debtes of seruice to your Maiestie, beyng not able to make any full satisfaction, as your Maiesties most humble, obedient, and louyng Subiectes, humblye on our knees beseeche your hyghnes, that at this time, in stede of satisfaction for oure great debtes, due for youre princely demerytes and charges, oure small gyfte maye not be measured with your actes, or with our owne debtes to your Maiestie: but of your accustomed clemencie, accepted ioyntely with the treasure of our humble, infinit, and immeasurable thoughtes and intentions of our hartes towardes your Maiestie, and that for thacceptation thereof, it may be by youre hyghnesse, the Lordes spirituall and tempoꝛall, and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same, enacted as foloweth.

And be it enacted, that your hyghnesse towardes the sayde great costes and inestimable charges, shall haue by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, two whole fiftenes and Tenthes, to be payed, taken, and leuied of the moueable goodes, Cattelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche fiftenes and Tenthes, to be contributorye and chargeable within the Shyres, Cyties, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of thys youre Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforesaid: except the summe of .xii. M. poundes thereof fully to be deducted. That is to saye: vi. M. poundes of cyther of the sayd whole fiftenes and Tenthes of the summe that one whole fiftene and Tenth attayneth vnto, in reliefe, comforte, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cyties, and Boroughes of this youre sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, ouer greatlye impoueryshed, after suche rate as was and hath afore this time ben had and made to euery Shyre, and to be deuoyded in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole fiftene and Tenth, hath ben had and deuoyded. And the sayde two fiftenes and Tenth (the exceptions and deductions aforesayde, thereupon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payd in

maner and fourme folowynge. That is to say: the fyrst whole fiftene and tenth (excepte before excepted) to be payd to your highnes in the receipt of your highnes Exchequer, before the tenth day of November next cumming. And the said second fiftene and tenth (except before excepted) to be payd to your highnes in the receipt of your Exchequer, before the tenth day of November, in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxxiii.

And be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that the knyghtes elected and retourned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cyties, and Burgeses of Boroughes and Townes, where collectours have ben bled to be named and appoynted, for the Collection of any fiftene and Tenth before this time graunted, shall name and appoynte yearlye before the last daye August, in eyther of the sayd two yeres, sufficient and hable parsons, for the Collection of the sayd fiftenes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayd Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, the said parsons then hauing Landes tenements, and other hereditaments, in his or theyr owne right of an estate of inheritance of the yearlye value of .x. poundes, or in goods, worth an hundred pound at the least. And also such parson or parsons, so by them to be named and appoynted for the collection of eyther of the sayd fiftenes and Tenthes, shall be by them seuerally appointed and allotted in to Hundrethes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the said parsons so named and appoynted for the Collection of the same fiftenes and tenthes, shall be charged and chargeable vpon his or theyr account or accountes, in therchequer to be made with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundrethes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shall so happen to be appoynted, shall amounte vnto, and of no more summe or summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money as he or they shall be charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his and their *quietus est*, the non accounting, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or anye of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery the said Collectours for the sayd fiftenes and tenthes, during eyther of the sayde two yeres, together with the place allotted to theyr Collection and charge, the sayd knyghtes, Cytizens, and Burgeses, for the Shyres, Cyties, and Boroughes, wherevnto they be elected, named, and retourned: shall certifie before the Quene in her Chauncery, before the .xx. day of October, in euery of the same two yeres, accordyng to the tenor of this act. And if defaulte of anye such certifying be hadde or made in fourme as is

aforesayd.

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

aforesayd: then the Lorde Chauncelour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time beyng, shal immediately after name and appoynte Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayd fyftenes and tenthes, in maner and fourme as the sayd knyghts of the Shyres, Citizens of Cyties, and Burgeses of Borowghes, shoulde haue done, and as afoze time hath bene vsed. The which sayd Collectours, and euery of them, shall haue lyke allowaunce vpon their accounptes, for their fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayd fyftenes and tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of fyftenes and tenthes, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Quenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time, awarde such procelle for the speddy payment thereof, against the Collectour or Collectours for the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Provyded alwaye, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present Parliament, that the sayde Lorde Chauncelour, or keeper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, knyghtes of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, & Burgisles of Borowghes, Townes and other places, hauyng aucthoritie by thys presente Acte, to name and nominate the sayde Collectours, of, or for the sayde fyftenes and tenthes: shall vpon theyr nomination and election had and made, take by aucthoritie of thys present Parliament, sufficiente Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euery parson so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Quenes Maiestie, in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be indorsed vpon such condition, that yf the sayde Collectour or Collectours doe truely content and pay, to the vse of the Quenes highnesse in her receipt of the Exchequer, before the .x. day of Nouember, in euery of the sayd two yeares, so much of the summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as the same Collectour shall haue collected and gathered, and do lykewise after the sayd .x. day of the moneth of Nouember, in euery of the sayd two yeares, content and pay to the quenes Maiesties vse, at the same receipt, the resydue of his collection and charge, within one moneth nexte after suche tyme as he shall haue gathered and collected the same resydue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be boide, or els to stande in hys full strength and vertue. Which Recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the sayde knyghtes of the Shyre, Cytizens, and Burgeses, and euery of them, takyng anye suche Recognisaunce or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treasures, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayd .x. day of Nouember, in euery of

A.iii. the

ANNO QVINTO,

the sayd yeares, vpon payne of forfaiture of .x.li. to the Queenes hyghnesse, for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken, and not certified. And that euery such Collectour, vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledg the same recognisaunce or obligation accordyngly, vpon lyke payne and forfaiture of .x. pounce to the Quene, for his refusal thereof. And that the Treasaurer and Barons of the Exchequer, vpon the payment of the same collection, or at the sayd dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation, to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, withoute any other warraunt, or without any fee or rewarde to be payed to any parson for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and weyghtie considerations aforesayde, we the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, doe by our lyke assent and aucthoritie of thys Parliament, geue and graunte to your hyghnesse our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, one entiere Subsidie to be rated, tared, leuyed, and payd at two seuerall paymentes of euery parson spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and forme folowynge. That is to saye, aswell of euery parson borne within the realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery Fraternitie, Gylde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhed, and Cominaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, beyng worth thre poundes, for euery pound aswell in corne, and the value of euery pound that euery such parson, fraternitie, Gylde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, Cominaltie, corporate, or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or anye other to his or their vse: as also plate, stocke of marchaundizes, al maner of corne and blades, household stuffe, and of al other goods indueable, aswell within this Realme, as withoute, and of all such summes of moneye as to him or them is, or shall be owyng, whereof he or they truste in his or theyr consciences surely to be payd: Excepte, and oute of the premises deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their consciences entredeth truly to pay, and except also the apparell of such parsons, theyr wyues and chyldren, belongyng to theyr owne bodies, sayuyng Jewelles, golde, siluer, stone, and pearle: shall pay to and for the fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye .xx. d. of euery pound and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidy .xii. d. of euery pounce. And also euery Alian and straunger borne out of the Queenes obeysaunce, aswell Denizen as others, inhaby-
tyng

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

tyngge wythin thys Realme; of euery pounde that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pounde in plate, coyne, grayne, marchandise, houtholde stuffe, or other goodes, iewelles, castelles, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforesayde, aswell within thys Realme as without, and of all summes of money to hym or them owyng, whereof he or they trust in hys or their consciences to be payde. Except, and of the same pemysses deduced, euery suche summe or summes of money which he or they doo owe, and in hys or theyr conscience or consciences intende truely to paye: shall paye of and for euery pounde to, and for the fyfte paymente of the sayde Subsedye .iii.s.iiii.d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedye .ii.s. of euery pounde, And also, that euery Allyan and straunger borne oute of the Quenes dominions, beyng denyzen or not denyzen, not beyng contributorye to anye the Rates aforesayde, shall paye to and for the fyfte payment of the sayde Subsedye .iiii.d. and to, and for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedye .iiii.d. for euery pool. And the master, or he or she, with whom the same Alyen is, or shalbe abydyng at the tyme of the taxation or taxations thereof, to be charged with the same, for lacke of paymente thereof.

And further, be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that euery parson borne vnder the Quenes obeysaunce, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Gylde, Mistrye, Brotherhed, and Cominaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pounde that euery of the same parson, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Gylde, Mistrye, Brotherhed, and Cominaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or anye other to hys or theyr vse, hath in fee symple, fee taylor, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution wardeshyppe, or by coppe of courte roll, of, and in any honours, Castelles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruyces, hereditamentes, annuities, fees corrodies, or other perely profites, of the yearely value of .xx.s. aswell within aunciente Demeane, and other places privileged, or els where, and so bywardes: shall paye to, and for the fyfte payment of the sayde Subsedye .ii.s.iiii.d. of and for euery pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsedye .xvi.d. of and for euery pounde. And euery Alien borne out of the Quenes obeysaunce, in such case, to paye at the fyfte of the sayde paymentes .v.s.iiii. of euery pounde, and at the seconde paymet. .ii.s.iiii.d. of, and for euery pounde. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Act, eyther for goodes & debtes or eyther of them, or for landes and tenementes, and other the pemysses, as is in thys acte conteyned, shalbe at eyther of the sayde

ANNO QVINTO

sayde paymentes set and tared after the rate and porcion, accor-
 dyng to the true meanynge of thys Acte (landes, and tenementes
 chargeable to the dismes of the clergye, and yerely wages due to
 seruantes for theyr yerele service, other then the queenes ser-
 uantes, takynge yerely wages of .v. poundes or aboue, only excep-
 ted, & forpysed.) And that al plate, coyne, iewels, goodes, debtes
 and cattels parsonalles, being in the rule and custody of any par-
 son & parsons, to the vse of anye corporation, fraternitie, guyde,
 mistery, brotherhead, or any cominaltie, beyng corporate, or not
 corporate, be & shalbe rated, set, & charged by reason of thys Acte,
 as the value certifyed by the presentours of that certificate, to be
 sworne of euery pounde in goodes and debtes, as is abouesayd, &
 of euery pounde of landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies
 or other yerely profites, as is abouesayde, and the summes þ are
 before rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that
 shall haue such goodes in custody, or otherwyse charged for lades
 as is before rehearsed. And the same parson or parsons, and bo-
 dy corporate, by auctorite of thys Acte, shalbe dyscharged a-
 gaynste hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the
 tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyse de-
 parture from the custody or possession of the same, Except and al-
 wayes forpysed from the charge and assesment of thys Suble-
 dy all goodes, cattelles, iewels, and ornaumentes of Churches &
 Chappelles, whiche haue ben ordeyned and bled in Churches or
 Chappelles for the honoz and seruice of almyghtye God. And the
 first payment of the sayde Subledye, shalbe by the auctorite a-
 foresayd, tared, assesed, and rated accoringe to this acte, in euery
 Shire, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borrough, Towne, & euery
 other place within thys Realme of England, & Wales, and other
 the Quenes dominions, before the .xx. daye of Apryll nexte com-
 myng. And the seconde payment of the sayd Subledye, shalbe by
 the auctorite aforesayde, tared, assesed, and rated, before the .x.
 daye of December next comynge. And þ particuler summes of euery
 Shire, Ridyng, Borrough, Towne, and other places aforesaid
 with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for, and to
 the first payment of the sayd Subledye, to be tared and set, by the
 Commissioners to the same limited, or two of them at the leaste,
 wyth the names of the high Collectours, and in the same fourme
 shalbe certifyed into the Quenes Exchequer, before the .xx. daye
 of Maye nexte comynge. And the perticuler summes of euery
 Shyre, Ridyng, Boroughe, Towne, and other places afores-
 sayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable
 for and to the second payment of the saide Subledye, to be tared
 and

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

and sette by Commissioners, to the same to be limited, or two of them at the leaste, with the names of the hyghe Collectours, and in the same fourme, shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the .xx. day of Januarie, whych shalbe in the yeare of oure Lorde God a Thousande fyue Hundreth Threescore and thre. And the sayde summes, in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the firste payment of the sayde Subsidye, shalbe payde into the Quenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of oure saide Soueraigne Lady, before the fyrst day of June next cūmynge. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayd, to be tared for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidye, shalbe payde into the receipte aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, before the .xx. daye of February, whych shalbe in the yeare of oure Lorde God a Thousande fyue Hundreth Threescore and thre. and the summe abouesayde, of, and for the sayde Subsidye, shalbe tared, sette, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuyed, and payde, to the vse of oure sayde Soueraygne Ladye, her heyres, and successours, in fourme abouesayde, aswell within the lybertyes, fraunchyses, sanctuaries, auncient Demeane, and other whatsoeuer place exempt or not exempt, as wythout, except suche thynges places, and parsons, as shalbe forepysed, in, and by thys presente Acte, any graunt, charter, prescription, vse, or lybertye, by reason of anye letters patentes, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of dyscharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed, or obtained, notwithstandinge.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritye of thys present Parlyament, that euery such parson, aswell such as be borne vnder the Quenes obeyssaunce, as euery other person straunges borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabytyng within thys Realme, or within Wales, or other the Quenes dominions; whych at the tyme of the saide assessinges or tarations, or of eyther of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or catteles, landes or tenementes, fees or annuities, or other profytes within thys Realme, or in Wales: shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the certificate of the inhabytauntes of the parties, where such goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other the premises, then shalbe, or in such other place where such parson or hys factour, deputye, or atturney, shal haue his moste resorte vnto, within thys Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner, as yf the sayde parsonne were or hadde bene at the tyme of the sayde assessinge within thys Realme. And that euery parson abydyng or dwellyng within thys Realme, or withoute
this

this Realme shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidy graunted by this Act, accordyng and after the rate of such perely substance, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattelles, and other the premises, as euery person soo to be charged, shalbe set at in the tyme of the sayde assessyng, or taxation vpon hym to be made, and in none other wyse.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that for thasseessyng and orderyng of the sayde Subsidy to be dulye had, the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the greete seale, the Lorde Treasurer of Englande, the Lorde Steward of the Quenes Maiesties houshoulde, the Lorde Presydente of the Quenes honorable Councell, and the Lorde Priue seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the least, wherof the Lorde Chaunceloure of England, or keper of the great seale for the tyme being, to be one: shall and may name & appoynt, of, and for euery Shire and Rydyng, and other places, aswell within thys Realme, as in Wales, and other the Quenes dominions, and also of, and for euery Citie and Towne, beyng a Countye of it selfe, and of, & for the Isle of Wyght, suche certayne number of persons of euerye of the same Shires, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cyties, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, & other the inhabitantes of the same, to be Commissioners of and within the same wherof they be inhabitantes, and also of, and for the honorable houshoulde of the Quenes Maiestie, in what Shire or other places the sayde houshoulde shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chauncelour or keper of the greete Seale, & other with hym before named, in lyke maner may name & appoynt of euerye other suche borowhe, and Towne corporate, aswell in Englande as in Wales, & other the Quenes dominions, as they shal thinke requisite .vi. .viii. .iii. or .ii. of the heade officers, and other sadde honest inhabitantes of euery of the sayd Cities, borowghes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beyng in the same. The which parsons, yf anye such be therunto named, of the sayd inhabitantes of the said borowghes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties of them selues shall be ioyned and put in as Comissioners, with the parsons named for suche Shires and Rydynges, as the sayde Borowghes and Townes corporate, not being counties in them selues, be set and haue they: beyng. Whych persons so named, for, and of the sayde Borowghes and Townes corporate, not beyng counties, by reason of they: dwellyng in the same, shall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put anye parte of they: Commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayde Borowghes, and Townes corporate,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

porate, wherein they beynge so named onelye for the same, be dwellynge. And also not to execute the sayde Commission wyth- in the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwellynge, but at suche dayes and tymes as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Rydyng, shall thereunto limite and ap- poynte, within the same Borough or Towne corporate, not be- yng County corporate, whereof they so be, and not out of suche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be aydyng and as- sytting with the sayde other Commissioners, in, and for the good execution of the effecte of the sayde Commission, bypon payne of euerye of the sayde Commissioners, so named for euerye suche Ci- ty, Borough, and Towne corporate, not beynge a County, to make suche fyne as the sayde other Commissioners in the Com- mission, of, and for the same Shyre or Rydyng so named, or thre of them at the leaste, shall by theyr dyscretions sette, and certifie into the Quenes Exchequer, there to be leuyed to the vse of the Quenes Maiesty, in lyke maner as such or lyke summes had ben set and rated vpon euerye suche person for the sayd Subsidy. The whiche Commissioners, so named, of, and for the sayde Ci- ties, Boroughes, and Townes, not beynge Counties, and onely put in the sayde Commission, by reason of theyr dwellynge in the same: shall not haue anye parte of the portion of the fees, and re- wardes of the Commissioners and theyr Clarkes, in this Acte af- terwarde specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncelour of England, or the keeper of the great seale of England for the time beynge, shall make, and directe out of the court of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to saye: to euery Shyre, Rydyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and Householde, vnto such person and persons, as by his dyscretion, and other with him afore named and ap- pointed, in lyke maner and fourme as is afore rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the sessyng and leuying of the sayd Suble- die, in all Shyres and places, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte. Which Commission for the fyrste payment of the sayd Subsidy, shall be dyrected and deliuered to the sayde Commis- sioners, or to one of them, before the fyrste daye of Aprill nexte cummyng, and the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Com- missioners, or one of them, before the fyrste daye of Nouember, which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundredeth thre score and thre, and to euery of the sayde Com- missions, tenne Sedules, conteynyng in them the tenor of this Acte, shall be affyled. By which Commission, the Commissioners

in

ANNO QVINTO,

in euery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission shall haue full power and aucthoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by aucthoritie of thys Acte, after such Commissions to them directed, they maye by theyr assentes and agrements, seuer them selues for the execution of theyr Commission, in Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of their sayde Commission, in suche fourme as to them shall seme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be comoned and agreed, accordyng to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon whych seuerance, euery person of thys present Parlyamente that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assygned in the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present acte, but onely in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabyteth, and that any person beyng assygned to the contrarye thereof, in anye wyse shall not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of thys Acte, or any parte thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parlyament, that the Commissioners, and euerye of them, whych shalbe named, limited, & appointed according to this Acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Boroughe, Isle, and the sayde Householde, or anye other place, and none other: shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their parte, execute the effect of this presente acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwyse by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, Dread, malyce, or any other thyng to be attempted & done by them or any of them, to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde Commission and Acte, shal for the taration of the said fyrst payment of the sayde Subsidye, before the tenth day of Apryll next commyng, and for the taration of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subsidye, shall before the tenth day of January, whych shalbe in the yeare of our Lorde God a Thousand fyue Hundreth Threescore and three, by vertue of the Commissions deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde: direct their seuerall or ioynt precepte vnto .viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabytauntes shalbe requysyte, of the most substanciall, discrete, and honest persons inhabitauntes, to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

Shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, of and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within liberties, franchises, auncient demeanes, places exempted, and sanctuaries, as withoute: within the limits of the Shyres, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayd, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers of euery of the sayd Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes, and other places beforesaid, as to the said Commissioners and euery number of them, or vnto thre or two of them, by their discretions in deuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of the parties shall be requisite, straightlye by the same precept, charging and commaunding the same inhabitants, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shall be so directed, to appeare in their proper parsons before the sayd commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall deuide themselves, according to the tenor of the sayd Commission, at certeyne dayes and places, by the sayd Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cyties, Boroughes, or Townes corporate, or without, in any other place as is aforesaid, by their discretions shal be limitedt therevnto, to do and accomplish all that to them on the parties of the Quenes Maiestie shall be enioyned touchyng this act. Comaunding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such precept shal come, shal shew or deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precepte, and that none of them sayle to accomplish the same, vpon paine of .xl.s. to be forfeited to the Quenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeyned, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayd day and place prefixed and limited in the sayd precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the Shyre, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence at the day and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was limitedt: shal appeare in his proper parsonne, and there the same Commissioners beyng presente, or as many as shall be appoynted by the Quenes Maiesties Commission, shal cal or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabytauntes and officers, to whome they haue directed theyr sayd preceptes, and which had in commaundement there to appeare by the said precept, of the said Commissioners. And yf any parson so warned, make defaulte, vntlesse he then be letted by sychenelle or lawfull excuse, and that let then be wytnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or yf any appearing, refuse to serue in fourne folowing: to forfeit to the Quenes
B.i. Maiestie,

Maiestie. xl. s. and so at every time appoynted by the sayd Com-
 missioners for the same taxation, vnto such time the number of
 euery such parsons haue appeared, and certified in fourme vnder
 witten, and euery of them so makynge defaulte, or refusynge so to
 serue, to forfeit to the Quenes Maiestie. xl. s. And vpon the same
 apperaunce had, they shal be charged before the Commissioners
 by al conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporal oth)
 to enquire of the best and most value of the Substaunce of euery
 parson, dwellyng and abidyng within the limittes of the places
 that they shal be charged with, and of other which shal haue his
 or their most resorte vnto any of the sayd places, and chargeable
 with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subledye,
 and of all other thynges requisite touthyng the said Acte, and ac-
 cording to the intent of the same, and therupon as nere as it may
 be, or shal come to their knowledge, truely to present and certify
 before the sayd Commissioners, the names and surnames, and
 the best and vttermoste substaunce and values of euerye of them,
 aswell of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, posses-
 sions, and profites, as of goods, cattelles, debtes, and other things
 chargeable by the sayde Acte, withoute any conceyement, loue,
 fauour, affection, dread, feare, or malice, vpon the payne of ten
 poundes or vnder, to be taxed, estreated, and leuyed in fourme as
 hereafter in this present acte, shal be limited or appoynted. And
 therupon the said Commissioners shal openly there rede, or cause
 to be read vnto them, the rates, and openly declare the effecte of
 their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme, they ought
 and shoulde make their certificate, according to the rates and
 summes thereof abouesayd, and of all maner of parsons, aswell
 of Aliens and straungers, denizens or not denizens, inhabytyng
 within this Realme, as of such parsons as be borne vnder the
 Quenes obeisaunce chargeable to this acte, and of the possessions,
 goods and cattels of fraternities, Gylde, Corporations, Bro-
 therhedes, Mysteries, and cominalties, and other as is aforesayd,
 and of parsons beyng in the parties of beyond the seas, hauyng
 goods or cattelles, landes, or tenementes within this realme, as
 is aforesayd, and of all goods beyng in the custodie of any parson
 or parsones, to the vse of any other, as is abouesayd. By the
 which information and shewyng, the sayd parsons shoulde haue
 such playne knowledge of the true intent of this present act, and
 of the maner of their certificate, that the same parsons shal haue
 no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And af-
 ter such charge, and the Statute of the sayd Subledye, and the
 maner of the sayd certificate to be made in wrytyng, conteynyng
 the

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

the names and surnames of euery parsonne, and whether he be borne withoute the Queenes obeyssaunce or within, and the best value of euery parson in euery degree, aswell of yearely value of landes and tenementes, and of suche lyke possessions and profites, as the value of goods and cattelles, debtes, and euery thyng to their certificate requisite and necessary to them declared: the sayd Commissioners there beyng, shall by theyr discressions appoynt, and limite vnto the sayd parsonnes, an other day and place, to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charge yng the sayd parsonnes, that they in the meane time shall make diligent inqurye, by all wayes and meanes, of the premises, and then and there euery of them, bypon payne of forseynture of fourtie shyllinges to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the sayde newe p̄feryed daye and place, there to certyfy vnto the sayde Commissioners in wrytyng, accordyng to theyr sayde charge, and accordyng to the true intente of the sayde graunt of Subsidy, and as to them in maner aforesayd hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners.

At which day and place so to them p̄feryed, yf anye of the sayd parsonnes make defaulte, or appeare and refuse to make the sayd Certificate: that then euery of them so offendyng, to forseynture to the Queenes Maiestie fourtye shyllinges, excepte there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte, by reason of syckenesse or ootherwyse, by the othes of two credyble parsons there witnesed.

And of suche as appeare, readye to make Certificate as is aforesayde, the sayde Commissioners there beyng, shall take and receaue the same Certificate, and euery parte thereof, and the names, values, and substaunce of euery parsonne so certified, and yf the same Commysyoners see cause reasonable, they shall examyne the sayde p̄senteres thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commysyoners at the sayde dayes and place, by theyr agree-mentes among them selues, shall from tyme to tyme, openlye there p̄ferye a daye, at a certayne place or places, wythoute the lymyttes of theyr Commysyon, by theyr discression, for theyr further proceedyng to the sayde assessyng of the same Subsidy, and thereupon at the sayde daye of the sayde Certyficate, as is aforesayde takenne, the same Commysyoners shall make theyr precepte or preceptes, to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylyffes, or theyr officers, of suche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, compysyng and contaynyng in the same precepte, the names, and surnames, of all parsonnes presented before them in the sayde Certyficate, of whome yf the sayde Commysyoners,

or as mannye of them as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Commysyson, shall then haue behement suspecte, to be of more greater value or substaunce in landes, goods, cattelles, or summes of money owyng to them, or other substaunce before sayd, then vppon such parsonne or parsonnes shall be certyfyed: the same Commissioners shall make theyr precepte or preceptes, dyrected to the Constable, Baylyffes, or other officers, commaundyng the same Constable, Baylyffes, or other officers, to whome such precepte shall be dyrected, to warne suche parsonnes whose names shall be compysed in the sayd precepte, at their mansion or to theyr parsonnes, that the same parsonnes named in suche preceptes, and euery of them, shall parsonnallye appeare before the sayd Commissioners at the same new prefixed day and place, there to be examyned by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) by the sayd Commysioners, of their greatest substaunce, and best value, of all and euery Summes of money owyng to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concernyng the premysses, or any of them, accordyng to this acte.

At which day and place so prefixed, the sayd Commissioners then and there beyng, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayd parsonnes, whose names shall be compysed in the sayde precepte, as is before sayd, for theyr examination. And yf any of those parsonnes which shoulde be warned, as is before sayd, to be examyned, which at any time after the warnyng, and before the prefixed day, shall be within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayde apparaunce to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credyble parsonnes, before the said Commissioners be truely alledged for his dyscharge: that then euery of them so makyng default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with, and at the double Summes of the rate that he shoulde or oughte to haue bene sette at for, and after the best value of his Landes or substaunce vppon him certyfyed yf he had appeared, by the dyscreccion of the Commissioners there beyng.

Which Commissioners shall trauayle with euery of the other parsonnes so then and there appearyng, whose names shall be expressed in the sayde precepte, or preceptes, and in whome any behemente suspecte was or shall be hadde, in fourme abovesaid, bye all suche wayes and meanes they canne (other than by Corporall othe) for the better knowledge of theyr beste value, eyther in

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euerye Spirituall parsonne at eyther of the sayde tarations of the sayde Subsedye, shalbe rated and sette, accordynge to the rate abouesayde, of, and for euerye pounce, that the same spirituall parson, or anye other to hys vse hath, by descent, bargayne, or purchase, in fee Symple, fee Tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeares, by execution, by warde, or by coppe of courte roll, in anye Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Seruyces, Offyces, Fees, Corrodyes, Annuities, or Hereditamentes, after the true, iuste, and yearelye value thereof, after and accordynge as other the Queenes Maiesties subiectes borne wythin thys Realme, be charged in fourme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yearelye value of twentye shyllinges or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that yf the sayde tarours and assessours, shall not duely behaue them selues in theyr inqwyre, taration, assesment, or certificate, but shall affectionallye, corruptlye, or parciuallye demeasne them selues in that behalfe, in suche wyse, that the Commysioners shall by theyr consyderation deame theym offenders, worthy of punysshmente for not doyng their dueties therein: that then foure or more of the Commysioners in that Countye, for thys Subsedye, shall haue power and auctorite, by theyr dyscrecions eyther to charge the sayde assessours, vpon theyr corporall othes, for the better seruyce aforesayde in that behalfe; or els by theyr dyscrecion, to tare and sette vpon eyther of the sayde assessours, for theyr mysdemenours in that behalfe, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thinke good, soo that it excede not the summe of tenne poundes, and the same fyne or payne; at theyr dyscrecions to estreate. Euerye whyche fyne soo tared and sette by foure of the Commysioners, or more, and beyng estreated wyth the Scedule or booke of that lymytte, shalbe leuyed and aunswered to the Queenes vse, in lyke maner and fourme, to all intentes and purposes, as anye other summe that shalbe tared and become due by vertue of thys estatute and Acte of Subsedye, and not in anye other wyse or maner. And yf anye parsonne certyfied or rated by vertue of thys Acte, be he Commysioner or other to anye maner of value, dothe fynde hym selfe greued wyth the same presentmente, sellynge, or tarynge, and therevpon complayne to the Commysioners, before whome he shalbe rated, selled, or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration be certyfied into the court of the Exchequer: that then the sayde

Commyssioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes, examyne particulerlye and dystinctelye the parsonne soo complaynyng, vpon hys othe, and other hys ueyghbours, by theyr dyscrecyon, of euerye hys landes and tenementes aboue specyfied, and of euery hys goodes, cattelles, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examynation and perfycte knoweledge thereof hadde, and perceaued by the sayde Commyssioners, or two of them, whyche shall haue power by aucthoritie aforesayde: the sayde Commissioners or two of them, to whom anye suche complaynte shall be made, by theyr dyscrecyon, vpon the oth of the sayde parson soo complaynyng, maye abate, defaulte, encrease, or enlarge the same assessment, accordinge as it shall appeare vnto them iuste, vpon the same examynation. And the same summe so abated, defaulted, encreased, or enlarged, shall be by them estreated in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And yf it be proued by wytnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawefull wayes or meanes, within a yere after anye suche othe made, that the same parsonne so taxed, and swozne, was of anye better or greater value in landes, goodes or other thynges aboue specyfied, at the tyme of his sayde othe then the same parson so swozne dydde declare vpon hys sayde othe: that then euerye suche parson soo offendynge, shall lose and forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie, so muche in lawefull money of Englande, as he the same parsonne so swozne, was set or taxed to paye.

And also it is enacted by the same aucthoritie, that euerye parson to be rated at the sayde taxation, as is aforesayde, shall be rated, taxed, and sette, and the summe on hym sette, to be leuyed at suche place tohere he and hys famylie at the tyme of the same presentmente to be made, shall kepe hys house or dwellinge, or where he then shall be mooste conuersaunte, abiding, or resyaunte, or shall haue hys mooste resorte, at the tyme of the sayde certyficate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for thys Subledye, shall be rated or taxed for hys goodes or Landes, but in the Shyre and other place tohere he shall be Commyssioner. And that yf anye parson chargeable to thys Acte, at the tyme of the same assessynge, happen to be oute of thys Realme, and oute of Wales, or farre from the place tohere he shall be knowen: then he to be sette tohere he was last abydyng in thys Realme, or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profyttes of euerye parson to be knowen, by the examynation, certyficate, or other maner

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

ner of wyse, as is aforesayde. And that the sayde Commysseyd-
ners, or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the Quee-
nes Maiesties Commysseyon, or Commysseyons, shall after the
rate and rates aforesayde, cause euerye parsonne to be sette, ra-
ted, and tared, accordynge to the rate of the Substaunce and
value of hys Landes, goodes, Cattelles, and other profyttes
chargeable by thys Acte, whereby the greatest and mooste beste
Summe or Summes, accordynge to hys mooste substaunce,
by reasonne of thys Acte, myghte, or maye be sette, or tared.
And that euerye parsonne tared in anye Countye or place, o-
ther then where he is mooste resyaunte, or hathe hys famylle,
or in any Countye or place, other then where he is a Com-
mysseyoner, for thys Subsedye, yf he be a Commysseyoner, by
pon Certifycate made to the sayde Courte of Erchequer, un-
der the handes and Seales of thre Commysseyoners for the
Subsedye in the same, Countye or place where suche parson is
mooste resyaunte, or hathe hys famylle, or where he is a Com-
mysseyoner for the taration and paymente of thys Subse-
dye, testyfyng such hys mooste resyauncye, hauynge of fa-
myle, or beyng a Commysseyoner: shalbe a suffyciente dys-
charge for the taration of that parsonne in all other places,
and of, and for all other summes of money bypon suche par-
son so sette and tared, saue onelye the taration made in that
Countye or place from whych such certifycate shalbe made, as
aforesayde, and for the Summe of money bypon suche par-
son there assessed or tared. And that suche Certifycate wyth-
oute anye plee or other circumstaunce, shalbe a suffyciente war-
raunte, aswell to Barons and Auditoures, of the sayde Courte
of Erchequer, as to all and euerye other offyceres, to whom the
allowaunce thereof shall appertayne, payinge for suche dys-
charge and allowaunce, onelye two shyllinges, and noo
more.

Provyded alwayes, that euerye suche parsonne, whych
shalbe rated, sette, or tared, accordynge to the intente and
true meanyng of thys Acte, for payment of and to thys Sub-
sedye, for and after the yeaerlye value of hys Landes, tenement-
tes, and other Reall possessions or profytes, at anye of the sayde
tarations, shall not after be sette and tared, for hys goodes and
cattelles, or other hys moueable substaunce at the same taras-
tions, and that he that shalbe sette, charged, or tared for the
same Subsedye, for his goodes, cattelles, and other moueables,
as

ANNO QVINTO,

at anye of the sayde tarations, accoꝝdyng to the true meaning of thys Acte, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for hys landes, or other reall possessions and pꝛofytes^a aboue sayde, at the same tarations, nor anye of them, nor that anye parson by any taration be double charged for the sayde Subsedye, nor sette or taxed at seuerall places by reasonne of thys Acte, But yf anye parson happen to be double sette, taxed, or charged eyther in one place, or at seuerall places: then he to be dyscharged of thone taration, and charged with the other, accoꝝdyng to the meanyng and intente of thys Acte. Anye thyng conteyned in thys present Acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeyned by the sayde aucthoritye of thys present Parlyament, that no parson hauyng two mansyons, or two places to resorte vnto, or callyng hym selfe householde seruaunte or waytyng seruaunte to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Ladye, Master or Mystreres, be excused vpon hys sayyng, from the taxes of the sayde Subsedye, in neyther of the places where he maye be sette, vnlesse he bryng a certyficate in wytyng from the Commyssyoners, where that he is so set in Dede at one place. And yf any parson that ought to be sette, by reason of hys remouyng or resortyng to two places, or be by reason of hys sayyng that he els where was taxed, or by reason of anye pꝛiuellege by hys dwellyng or abyding in any place, not beyng foꝛepryld in thys acte, or otherwyle by hys couyn or crafte, happen to escape from the sayde taration, and be not sette and taxed, and that pꝛoued, by presentment, examynation, or information before the sayde Comissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe by the same Commyssyon appoynted, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the peare, of the Countye where suche parson dwelleth: then euerye suche parsonne that by suche meanes, or otherwyle wyllpynglye by couyn, shall happen to escape from the sayde taration, or paymente aforesayde, and not be rated, taxed, and sette, shalbe charged vpon the knowledge and pꝛofe thereof, with and at the double value of soo muche as he shoulde, myghte, or ought to haue bene sette and taxed at, by vertue of thys Acte. And the same double value to be leuyed, gathered, and payde, of hys goodes and cattelles, landes, and tenementes, towarde the sayde Subsedye, and further to be punished accoꝝdyng to the discrecions of the Barones, Iustices and Commyssyoners, before whom he shalbe conuicted for hys offence

REGINÆ ELIZABETHE.

offence, and Deceit in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commysioners in euerye Commysion, shall accorde to theyr deuysons, and after they be deuyded, haue full power and auctorite by this Acte, to sette, tare, and selle euerye other Commysioner, ioyned wyth them in euerye suche Commysion and diuysion, and shall also assele euerye assessor within theyr diuysion, for bys and theyr goodes, Landes, and other the premysles as is abouesayde: by the whiche sayde Commysion, the sayde Commysioners shall indifferently sette, tare, and assele them selues and the sayde assessours. And that as wel the summes byon euerye of the same Commysioners and assessours, so selled, rated, and tared, as the summes made and presented by the presenters sworne as is abouesayde, shall be wyrtten, certified, sette, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made, wyth other the inhabytauntes of that partyes, wythin the lymyttes of the same Commysion and diuysion soo to be gathered and leuped, in lyke maner as it oughte or shoulde haue bene, yf the sayde Commysioners hadde not bene in the sayde Commysion. And that all parsonnes of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euerye estate aboue shall be charged wyth theyr free holde, and value as is abouesayde, by the Chaunceloure or keeper of the greate Seale, Prydydente of the Counsell, the hyghe Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, and other suche parsonnes as by the Queenes Maiesties auctorite, shall be named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the sayde seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subledye, after the fourme of the sayde graunte, accorde to the taration aforesaide. And the summes byon them sette, wyth the names of the Collectours appoynted for the gatheringe and payinge of the same to be estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places, as shal be specified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, or keeper of the greate seale, and Treasurer, and other suche parsonnes as thereto shall be named.

And be it further enacted, by the auctorite aforesayde, that after the taxes and asses of the sayde Summes, bypon and by the sayde assesse and certificate, as is aforesayde made by the sayde Commysioners, or as manye of theym as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commysion: shall with all speede, and without delay, by the wyrtynge estreated of the sayde tare thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde Commysioners, or as manye of theym as shall be appoynted, at the leaste to be made, shall be deliuered vnto
sufficiene

sufficiente and substantiall inhabytauntes, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers jointly, of Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayde, within theyr limyttes, or two other sufficient parsonnes inhabytauntes of the same, onelye by the discrecion of the sayde Commissioners, and as the place and parties shall requyre, aswell the particuler names and surnames, as the remembraunce of all Summes of money taxed and set, of, and upon every parsonne, aswell men as women chargeable to thys Acte, householder, and all other the inhabitauntes and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributorye to thys Acte of Subsidye. By authoritye of whiche wyrtynge or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers and other parsonnes so named and deputed severallye, shall haue full powre and authoritye by vertue of thys Acte, immediately after the deliuerie of the sayde wyrtynge or estreate, to demaunde, leue, and gather of euerye parsonne therein specyfyed, the summe and summes to the same wyrtynge or estreate compysed, and for none payment thereof, to dystayne the same parson or parsons so beynge behynde, by theyr goodes and cattelles, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of eyghte dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the sayde owner do not paye such summe of money as shall be taxed by authoritye of thys Acte, within the same viii. dayes: then the same distresse to be appraysed by foure, thre, or two of the inhabytauntes towher suche distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayde Constable, or other Collectours for the payment of the sayde money, and the ouerplus commynge of the sale and keepynge thereof (yf anye be) to be immediatlye restozed to the owner of the same distresse. Whych sayde officers and other parsons so deputed, to aske, take, gather, and leue the sayde Summes, shall answer and be charged for the portion onelye to them assigned and limytted, to be gathered, leuyed, and compysed in the sayde wyrtynge or estreate so to them, as is aforesayde deliuered, to the vse of oure Soueraygne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, and her heyres and Successours, and the sayde Summe in that wyrtynge or estreate compysed, to paye vnto the hyghe Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder wyrtten, therevnto to be named and deputed. And the same inhabytauntes and officers, so gathering the same particuler summes, for theyr collection thereof shall receyue for euerye .xx. s. so by them receaued and payde, two pence, and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the hygh Collectour or Collectours.

And

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

And further, be it enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more parte of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busyness of the sayd Commission shal for eyther of the same paymentes of the sayde Subsidye, name suche sufficient and hable parsonnes, whiche then shall haue and possede landes and other hereditamentes, in theyr owne ryght of the yere value of .xx. li. or goodes to the value of two hundred marks at the least. And the parsons severally by the discrecions of the same Commissioners, in Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, or other whatsoeuer places, aswell within places priuiledged as wythout, not beyng forepysled within this Acte, to be high Collectours, & haue theyr collection and receipt of the sayde summes set, and leuiable within the presincte, limit, and boundes; where they shalbe so lymytted to gather and receaue. To euery of the whiche Collectours so severally named, the sayde Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shall with all spede, & without delaye, after the sayde whole summe of the sayde Subsidye, be sette by all the lymyttes of the same their Commyscion, or in suche lymyttes as the hygh Collectours shalbe so severally assigned: shall vnder the seales & sygnes manuell, deliuer one estreat indented in parchment, to euerye of the sayde hygh Collectours, compysynge in it, the names of all such parsons as were assigned to leuie the said particuler summe and summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne, or other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the parsonnes so chargeable, accordynge to the estreat so fyrst thereof made, as is aforesayde, and deliuered. And the Collectoures so to be assigned shalbe charged to answer the whole summe compysled in the sayde estreat, lymytted to his collection as is aforesayd.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commyscioners hauynge auctorite by thys Acte, to name and nominate the sayde hyghe Collectours of the sayde Subsidy: shall immediately vpon the nomination and election, take by auctorite of thys presente Parliament, sufficiente Recognysaunces or obligations, withoute anye fee or rewarde to be payde therfore, of euerye parsonne so by them to be named to be hyghe Collectour, to be bounden to the Quenes Maiestie in the double summe of y^e summe of hys collection, and to be endorled and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the sayd first paiment of the sayd Subsidye, that yf the sayde Collectour, hys heires, or executors, do truly content and paye to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heires, or executors, in the receipt of the sayde Exchequer before
the

ANNO QVINTO

the sayde first day of June next commynge, so muche of the sayde summe of money allotted & appointed to his collection, as he shal collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of hys collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered & collected the same residue: that then the said Recognisaunces or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength & vertue. And for the collection of the seconde paymente of the sayd Subsidye, vpon condition that yf the sayd Collectour hys heyres, or exccutours, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours in her receipt of the Exchequer, befoze the .xx. day of february, whyche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M.D. lxx.iii. so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to hys collection, as he shal collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of hys collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. Which sayde severall recognisaunces, or obligations so taken, the saide Comissioners shal severally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the severall certificates of the sayde taxations and rates of the paymentes of the sayde Subsidye, at, & by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by thys Acte, for the certifyate of the sayd severall taxations of the sayd Subsidye, vpon payne of forfayture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognisaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery suche Collectour so elected named, and chosen, vpon request to hym made, shal knoweledge and make the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation, vppon lyke payne and forfeyture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And euery Collectour so Deputed, hauyng the sayd estreate in parchment, as is aforesayde, shal haue auctoritie by this acte, to appoynte dayes and places within the circuit of hys collection, for the payment of the sayde Subsidye, to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnynge by proclamation or other wyse, to all the constables, or other parsons, or inhabytauntes, hauynge the charge of the particuler collection wythin the Hundredes, Barishes Townes, or other places, by hym or them ly mytted to make paymente for theyr sayde particuler Collection of euery summe, as to them shal appertayne. And yf at the sayde day and place so limited and prescribed by the sayde Collectour, the sayde constable, offycers, and other personnes, or inhabytauntes, as is aforesayde, for the sayde particuler Collection, assigned and appoynted within suche Hundred, Citie, Towne,

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

or other place, do not paye vnto the sayde Collectours, the summe within theyr seuerall Hundredes, Trowes, Parishes, and other places, due, and compysed in the sayd estreate thereof, to them deliuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them, as is aforesayde, or so much thereof as they haue by anye meane receaued. ii. d. of euerye pounde, for the sayde partyculer collection, as is aforesayde, alwayes to be thereof allowed, excepted and abated: that then it shalbe laborfull to the sayde hygh Collectours, and euery of them and to theyr assynges, to distrayne euery of the sayde Constables, officers, and other inhabytauntes, for theyr sayde seuerall and partyculer collection of the sayde summes compysed in the sayde estreate and wytyng thereof to them and euery of them, as is before expessed and deliuered, or for as much of the same summe, as soo then shal happen to be gathered and leuyed, and behynde and vnpayde, by the goodes and Cattelles of euery of them soo beyng behynde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraised, and solde, as is aforesayd, and thereof to take and leuy the summes so then beyng behynde & vnpaide. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the saide distresse (yf any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Provided alwayes, that no parson inhabytyng in anye Citie, Borough, or Trowne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be anye Assessor or Collectour, of, or for anye part of the sayde Subledye, in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Trowne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayde auctoritie enacted, that yf anye inhabytaunte, or officer, or whatsoever parson or parsons charged to and for the collection or receipt of anye parte or partell of the sayde Subledye, by any maner of meanes, according to the tenor of thys Acte, or anye parson or parsonnes for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, Deputie, factoure, or attourney, or for any other parson or parsons, of any goodes and cattells, of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessyng to be made beyng out of thys Realme, or in anye other parties not knownen, or of and for the goodes and Cattelles of anye other parson or parsons of anye Corporation, Fraternitie, Mystery, or other whatsoever Comynalte, beinge incorporate, or not incorporate, and all parsons hauing in theyr rule, gouernance and custodie, anye goodes or cattelles, at the tyme of the sayde assessyng, or any of them to be made, or whiche for any cause, for and by collection, or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule gouernance, or custodie of anye goodes

or cattelles of anye other person or persons, Corporation, Cominalltye, Fraternitie, Baylde, or Wyllherpe, or anye suche other lyke, or as factor, deputye, or atturney, of, or for anye parsonne: shalbe tared, rated, balued, and sette, to any summe or summes, by reason of thys Acte, and after the taration or assessinge vpon anye suche parson or parsons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to dye, or departe from the place where he was so tared and set, or hys goodes or cattelles be soo eloynded, or in such priuie and couert maner kepte, as the sayde parson or parsons charged wyth the same, by estreates or other wytynges from the sayde Commysioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the said Commission, as is aforesayd, can ne may leupe the same summe or summes compyled within the same estreates, by dystresse, wythin the tyme of theyr collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche dystresse or distresses as be taken for anye of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme lymitted to the hygh Collectour, for hys paymente to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt: then vpon relation thereof, wyth due examynation, by the oth or examination of suche parson or parsons as shalbe charged with, and for the receipt and collection of the same before the sayde Commissioners or as many of them as by the sayde Commysion shalbe therunto appoynted, where such parson or parsons or other as is aforesayde, theyr goods and cattelles, were set and tared, and vpon payne certificate therof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commysioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names, and summes, of the sayde parsons of whom the sayde summes can not be leuped and had, as is aforesayde: then aswell the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayde particuler collection, agaynst the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vpon hys accompt and othe in the same Exchequer, to be discharged therof, a proces to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayde Exchequer by the discrecion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, agaynst such parson, hys heyres, or executors, so being behynd with hys payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom anye such declaration of the pemysses shalbe made, in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and auctorite, to directe theyr precept or preceptes vnto the sayde parson or parsons charged with any summe, of for and vpon anye such person or personnes, or other as is aforesayde, or to any Shyryffe, Steward, Baylyffe, or other whatsoeuer offycer, mynister, parson or parsons of suche place or places where anye suche parson or parsons so

owing

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

Owinge suche summe or summes, shal haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditaments, or real possessyons, goodes, and cattels, wherby any such parson or parsons so indebted, his heirs, executours or assignes, or other having the custody, gouernance, or disposition of any goodes, cattelles, landes or tenementes, or other hereditaments, which ought or maye by this act lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath or shall haue goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes, or other possessyons, wherof such summe or summes which by any such parson or parsons, may or ought to be leuyed, be it within the lymittes of such commission where such parson or parsons was and were taxed, or without, in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Quenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches, or Territories. By which precept, aswel such parson or parsons as shalbe charged to leuye suche summe of money, as the officers of the place or places wher such distres may be taken: shal haue full power and aucthority to distraine euery such parson indebted, charged, and chargeable by this Act, or his executours, or administratours, of his goodes and cattels his gardians, factours, deputies, lessees, farmoures, and assignes, and al other persons by whose handes, or out of whose landes, anye suche parsons should haue rente, fee, annuite, or other profite, or whiche at the time of the sayde assessinges, shal haue goodes or cattelles, or anye other thyng moueable, of any such parson or parsons being indebted, or owing such sum. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraised, and solde, in like manner and foume, as is afore sayd for the distresse to be taken, vpon such parsons to be taxed to the sayde Subsidy, and beinge sufficiente to distraine within the lymittes of the Collectours, Inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summe so vpon them to be taxed. And if anye suche distresse for non payment happen to be taken, out of the limit and the sayd parsons, charged and assigned to leuie the same: the parsons so charged for the leuy of any such summe by distres, shal perceiue and take of the same distres, for the labour of euery parsonne goinge for the execution thereof for euery mile that anye such parson so laboureth for the same. It. d. And euery fermoure, tenaunte, gardian, factour, or other whatsoeuer parson, beinge distrayned, or other wise charged for payment of anye such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shalbe of such sum, or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same

or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattelles, as he that is so distrayned, had in his custodie and gouernaunce, against him or them that shalbe so taxed and set: any graunte, or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstanding. And yf any such personne that should be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient, wherby he or his tenants and farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliyened or hyd his goodes and cattelles, wherby he should or myght be distrayned, in suche maner that suche goods and cattelles shal not be knowen or founde, so that the summe, of or by hym to be payde in the sayde souerme, shall ne can be conueniently leuied: then vppon relation therof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therevnto appointed, where such parson or parsons was taxed and set, by the othes of him or them that shal be charged with the leuye and paymēt of that summe or summes, the same Commissioners shal make a precepte, in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take, & arrest the body of such parson or parsons that ought to paie the said summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with and for the said summe or summes: and them so taken, safelye to kepe in prison, within the Shire or other place where any such parson or parsons shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne without bayle or meanpyle, vntill he hath payde the same summe, or summes that such parson for himselfe: or for any other: by this Acte shalbe chargeable: or ought to be charged withall. And also for the fees of euery such arrest, to hym or them that shall execute such precept xx. d. And that euery officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery parson so beyng indebted, vppon payne to forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe twenty shyllynge. And that no keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer anye suche parson to go at large by lettynge to bayle, or other wyse to departe out of hys prison, before he haue payde his sayde debte, and the sayd xx. d. for the sayd arrest, vppon payne to forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie fortye shyllynge, and the same Gaoler to paye vnto the Queenes Maiestie the double value, aswell to the rate whiche the sayd parson so imprisoned was taxed, as of the sayd xx. d. for the fees. And like proces and remedie, in like maner and souerme, shalbe graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, at like information of euery parson or parsons beyng charged with

60

202

lepted, for tye shillings, or vnder, by the discreffion of the same Commissioners. And further, the same Commissioners and every number of them, or two of them at the leaste, shall haue aucthority by this present Act, to punish every such offence by imprisonment, there to remain, and to be deliuered by theyr discretion, as shal seme to them conuenient, the said fines, if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to be leuied and paid by the Collectours of that parties for the said subfedy, returned into the saide Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the saide Subfedy in such maner as the saide fines had ben set and taxed vpon the said offendoures for the saide Subfedy.

It is also enacted by the saide auctoritie of this presente Parliament, that every of the sayde high Collectours which shal accompte for anie part of the said Subfedy in the saide Exchequer, vpon their seuerall saide accomptes to be yelded shalbe allowed at euerye of the saide paymentes of the sayde Subfedy of euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collectour shal be charged, and yeld accompte. vi. d. as parcell of their charge, that is to saie of euery pound thereof for such parson as then haue had the particulare collection in the Townes and other places as is aforesaide, specified in his collection. ii. d. and other ii. d. of euerye pounde thereof euery of the said cheif Collectoures or their accomptauntes to reteyne to their owne vse, for theyr labour and charge, in and about the premisses, and. ii. d. of euery pound residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payde, by the saide collectoures so being thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the busines and labour, for and aboute the premisses, that is to saie, euery Collectour to paye that Commissioner or Commissioners which hadde the ordering of the writtings, of and for the saide Subfedy, where the sayd Collectoure or Collectoures had theyr collection for the expenses of the said Commissioners so taking vpon them the sayde busines and labour of their Clarks writing of the preceptes and extractes for the sayde collections, the same last. ii. d. of euery pound to be deuided amongst the saide commissioners hauing regard to their labour, and busines, taken by them or their sayde Clarks, in, and about the premisses. For the whiche parte so to the said Commissioners attaining the said Commissioners. vi. s. viii. iii. or as many of the as shalbe therunto

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

unto appointed by the Quenes Maiesties Commissiō, and euerye of them, iointely and seuerally, for his and theyr saide part, may haue his remedy agaynst the sayd Collectoure, or Collectoures, whiche therof ben and might haue ben allowed by action of Debt, in which the defendaunt shal not wage his law, neither protection neither Injunction, or other Essoign shalbe allowed. And that no parson, now beinge of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectoure or Subcollectoure, or presentoure of the saide Subsedye, or of any parte thereof, nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make any presentmente or certificate, other then in the Quenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, of, for or concerning the sayde Subsedye, or any parte thereof. And likewise that no other parson that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to, and for the executiō of thys Act of Subsedye, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours of any of the payments of the sayd Subsedye, neyther of anye parte thereof. And that euery such parson or parsons which shalbe named and apointed as is aforesayd, to be head Collectours in, and for the first paymente of thys Subsedye, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the second payment of the sayd Subsedye, or for any part thereof. And the sayde Collectours which shalbe assigned for the collection of the said Subsedye, or for any part thereof, and euerye of them, be, and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all maner fees, rewards, and of euery other charges in the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els wher, of them or of any of them, by reason of that Collection, payment, or accompts, or any thing concerninge the same to be asked. And that if any person receiue or take anye fees, rewardes and pleasures of any such accomptaunt, that then he shal forsayt to the Quenes Maiestie, for euery peny or valu of euery peny so taken, v. s. and suffer emprisonmente at the Quenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the sayd Subsedye (as is aforesaid) had or made, and the said extractes therof in parchment, vnto the Collectour, in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: the sayd commissioners, which shal take vpon them the executions of this Acte, within the lymyttes of their commission by theyr agreements, shal haue meting together, at which metinge, euerye of the sayd commissioners which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the saide Commission, shal by hym self, or by hyss sufficient deputy, truly certysye and byrnyng

C. liii.

forth

sozth vnto the said Commissioners named in the said Commissi-
 sion, the certificate and presentment, made before him & such
 other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limite
 so that the same certificate may be accepted and cast with the
 other certificates of the other limittes within the same Com-
 missiō, & then the said Commissioners & every number of them,
 vnto two at the least, as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or theyr
 executores, or administratours of theyr goods if theyr be
 dead shal jointly and severally, as they were deuised, within
 theyr limitts, vnder theyr seales by theyr discressiō, make one
 or severall wrytinges indented, containinge in it aswell the
 names of the said Collectours, by the Commissioners for such
 Collectiō & accomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in the
 said receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall
 sumes wrytten vnto every such Collectour to receiue the said
 Subsidy. And also al fines, amercciements, and other forsey-
 tures, if any such by reason of this Act happē to be within the
 precinct and limite of their Commissiō, to be certified, into the
 Quenes Maiestyes said Exchequer by the said Commissioner
 In which wryting or wrytings indented so to be certified, shal
 be plainly declared and expressed the whol and entire sum or
 sumes of the said Subsidy, severally limited to the collection
 of the said Collectours, severally deputed & assigned to the col-
 lection of the said sumes, so, that none of the said Collectours
 so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to ac-
 compt, or to be charged, but only to and for the summe limit-
 ted to his collectiō, and not to or for any summe limited to the
 collection of his felow, but that every of them shalbe severally
 charged for their part, limited to theyr collection. And if
 the said commissioners ioined in one Commission, among the
 selues in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not
 redy, or refuse to make certificat with other of the same Com-
 missioners: that then the same Commissioners may make seue-
 ral Judentures in fourme aforesayd of their severall limittes
 or seperations of Collectours within the limits of theyr Co-
 mission byō & in the Hundreds, Wards, wapētakes, Lathes
 Rapes, or such other like diuisions within their sayd severall
 limits of theyr Commissiō, as the places there shal require to
 be seuered & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shal
 seme good to make diuisions of their limittes or Collections
 for the severall charges of the same Collectours, so that alwai
 one Collectour shalbe charged & accompt for his part to him to
 be limited, only by him selfe, and not for any sum limited to
 the

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

the part of any of his fellowes, and the charges of euery of the Collectours to be set and certified seuerally vppon them, and euery such Collectour, vpon his accompt and payment of the summe of money limited within his collectiō, to be seuerally by himselfe acquitted and discharged in the said Exchequer, without paying any manner fees or rewardes to any person or persons for the same, vpon the payne & penaltie last abovesayd, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner, after he hath taken certificate of them: that as is aforesayd, shall before any such Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings therof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other parson, charged with any receipt of any part of the said Subsidie, or any other parson taxed, or otherwise by this Acte charged with and for any parcell of the sayd Subsidie, or with any other summes, or fine, amercement penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to dye, before the Commissioner, Collectour, or other whatsoever parson or parsons, haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that whiche to euery such parson shall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Acte: then the executors and heires of euery suche parson, and all other sealed of any Landes or Tenementes, that any suche parson being charged by this Acte, and deceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely hadde, of estate of inheritance, at the tyme that any such parson was named Commissioner, Collectour, or otherwise charged with and for any manner of thing to be done, satisfied, or payde, by reason of this Acte. And all those that haue in theyr possessions or handes, any goods, Cattels, Leases, or other thynges, that were to any such parson or parsons at the tyme of his death, or any landes, or tenementes, that were the same parsons, at the tyme he was (as is aforesayd) charged by this acte, shalbe by the same, compelled and charged to do, and accomplishe to do in euery case as the same parson so being charged should haue done, and might haue bene compelled to do, if he had bene in playne lyfe, after such rate, of the Landes and goodes of the sayd Commissioner or Collectour, as the partye shall haue in his hand. And if the sayd Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesaid: then the sayd parsonne or parsonnes that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said writing indented, as is aforesayd, shall cer-

tifie

to certifye al the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writings shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, wapentakes, wardes, Tithynge, or other places, to, and among such Commissioners, of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners where such separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as wel of and for the said Subsidye, taxed or set, of, or within the said Hundredes, Wardes, wapentakes, or other places to him or the devided or assigned, & shal so certifye the sayd first writing, as of fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limittes wherof the same writings shalbe certified, and after such writing indented, which, as is aforesaid, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and full summes set and taxed within the limittes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the daye of payment of the sayd Subsidye, shal certifye into the said Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and seuerall summes, set & taxed within the places to them limitted for the sayd Subsidye, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundredes, Wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by the sayd writings indented, to certifye at the same place, before the sayd day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate, of, and for the sayd Subsidye, fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing or set by reason of the causes of the sayd lettes, or of their none certifying, as is aforesaid, or els in default thereof, proces to be made out of the Quenes Maiesties said Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners and euery of them, not making certificate, as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasourer or Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the Inhabitauntes of the Parthe of Saint Martin called Stamforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borowe and Towne of Stamford, in the South part of the water there, called Welland, whiche hereafter shall be contributory to the payment of this present Subsidy, graunted to the Quenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shalbe assessed, rated and taxed for this time by such Commissioners which shalbe appointed for the taxing, rating, & selling of such Subsidye, or Taxe within the Countie of Lincolne, & shalbe

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

for this time contributozie and pay the said Subsidy to the Collector or Collectours which shal be assigned & appointed for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Alderman & Burgeses of the sayd Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, that al and every person and persons haupng manours, lands, tenements, & other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the Subsidye graunted to y^e Quenes Maiestie by this acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayd Maiestie by y^e graunt made by y^e clergie of this Realme in their Conuocation, & ouer this hauing substance in goodes and cattels chargeable by this said acte: that the if any of the said parson or parsons be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayd manours, lands, and tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for hys or their goodes and cattels: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of thys Acte for hys and theyr said manours, landes, tenements, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or only for hys sayd goodes and cattels, the best therof to be taken for the Quenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that thys graunt of Subsidye nor any thing therein conteyned, in any wise extende to charge the Inhabytauntes or dwellers, in Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of, or, concernyng any manours, Landes, Tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moveable substance, whiche the said inhabitauntes, or dwellers, or any other to their vse haue within Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayd Inhabitauntes or dwellers, haue of the Quenes Maiestie, for their attendaunce, and doing seruice to our Soueraygne Ladye in Ireland, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them: any thing in this present acte to the contrarye, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein conteined, extende to any of the Englyshe inhabitauntes or resiauntes, in any of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberlande, Westmerland, the Towne of Warwick, y^e Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, & the bishoprike of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concerning any manours

manours, landes, tenements, or other possession, goodes, cattels, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue wityn the said countyes of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishoprike of Durham, or any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said inhabitants or dwellers haue of h^r Quenes Maiestie, for their attendaunce and doing service to the Quenes Maiestie, for, or wityn the sayd countyes of Northumberlande, Cumberland, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, h^r Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bysshoprike of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the sayd taring, leuying, gathering, or payment: but that the English inhabitauntes and resiauntes & every of the, of the saide countyes, Bishoprike, and Townes, and every of them, shalbe of, & from the said Subledye, and every parcel therof, and for their manours, lands, tenementes fees, wages, goodes, and cattels, lying and being in the said countyes, Townes, and Bishoprike, or any of the, vitterly acquitted and discharged: any thing in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also h^r al letters patentes grauted by the Quenes Maiesty, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any cities, Boroughes, or Townes wityn this Realme of any manner liberties, priuileges, or exemptions, from the burde & charge of any such grauntes of Subledy, whiche be at this presente time in force & payleable, shal remaine good & effectual, to the said cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter: according to the purposes therof, though the inhabitauntes of h^r same, shal vpon the great and wayghtye consideration of the graunt abovesayd, be for this graut charged and contributory, in like maner: for me, and loyt, as other cities, Boroughes, & Townes which be not in any wise priuileged, be from suche graunt of Subledye excepted.

Provided alwaies: and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that no Wyphante or Infant wityn the age of .xxi. yeares borne wityn anye of h^r Quenes Maiesties dominions shalbe charged to any paymente of this Subledye, for his or her goodes & cattels, to him or her left or bequeathed: any thing in this acte contened to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that this acte nor any thinge therein conteyned, shal not extend to the goodes or landes of anye Colledge, Hall, or Hostell: wityn the Universities of Oxford and

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or Lands of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Byshop Wykeham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledges of Wyndesore, and Eaton next Wyndesore, or to the goodes or lands of any common free Grammer Schole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Scholemaster or Scholer, or any graduate resident or remaining for study, without fraud or covyn, within any of the sayd Universities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or any of them, or to any theyr servauntes dayly attendaunt upon any of them, nor to the goodes of any officer, minister, almes man, or servauntes belonging to any of the said Universities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostells, and dwelling and resident within the sayd Universities, or eyther of the, or within either of the sayd Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and Suburbes of the same, without fraude or covyn. Nor to the goodes or landes of any Hospitall, Healesonue, or Spittelhouse, prepared and bled for the sustentation and reliefe of poore people: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that the sayd graunt of Subsidye, or any thing therein conteyned, do not in any wise extend, or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Inhabitauntes or residauntes at this present tyme within the fyve Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate or united to the same fyve Portes, or to any of the same fyve Portes, or, or for any parte or parcell of the sayd summes graunted in this Parliament of the sayd Inhabitauntes now resident, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuyed or payde. But the sayde Inhabitauntes and residauntes in the sayd fyve Portes, and theyr members, be, and shalbe of, and from the sayd graunt and payment of the sayd Subsidye, during theyr residaunce there, be no longer, clerely acquitted and discharged: any matter, or whatsoever thing in this acte, had or made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuche as divers and sundry the Quenes Majesties tenauntes, and other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the countyes of Denbroke, Carmarthen, Cardygon, Brecknoche, Glamorgā, Radnour, Monmouth, Denbygh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnarvan, and the countie Palentyne of Chester, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable, aswell with the severall paymentes of diverse great summes of money, by the name, of
 Wyse

Wyle due to her Maiestie, according to the seuerall customes of the said countie: as also with the paymentes of diuers seuerall Subsidies, lately graunted to our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady, King Phillip and Quene Mary, & to the Quenes highnesse that now is, and yet vnpayde.

Be it therefore ordeyned & enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this acte of Subsidye, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not extend to charge any of the Quenes tenants, & other inhabitants and dwellers within any of the sayd countie of Denbrygh, Carmarthen, Cardygon, Glamorgā, Brecknocke, Radnorre, Monmouthe, Denbygh, Flint, Merponeth, Anglesey, Carnaruan, and þe countie Palentyne of Chester, being charged or chargeable with the said Wyle, or seuerall Subsidies, for, or in any of the paymentes of the sayd Subsidye, graunted to the Quenes Maiestie by this acte, vntill the said seuerall dates and times for the payment of the said Wyles shal be pyed, and vntill the dates and times at wch of the sayd seuerall Subsidies lately graunted to our sayd late Soueraigne Lord and Soueraigne Lady, King Phillip and Quene Mary, as also of the said Subsidye heretofore graunted to the Quenes Maiestie that now is, be also past & expired. And that then the fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye graunted by this present acte, shal be made at the receipt of the Quenes Exchequer before þe fyrst day of June, next following after þe last dates of þe last payment to be had or appoynted of the sayd Wyles, and of the payment of þe said former Subsidies. And the second payment of this Subsidie, to be made by or before the .xx. day of February, next after the sayd fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye.

Furthermoze, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid that the tenants and dwellers of euery of the sayd Counties in this prouise remembred, shal seuerally before the feast of Penthecoste next ensuyng, certifie into the sayd Courte of Exchequer, vnder the seales of two Iustices of peace, of euery of the sayde Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, when and what day the laste payment of the sayd seuerall Wyles now due in any of the sayde Counties, shal ende and expyre.

Provided also, that the sayd graunte of Subsidye, and two pennes and Tenthes, do not in any maner of wise extende or be prejudicial or hurtful to the Inhabitantes or tenants at this present tyme within the liberties of Romney Marsh, or, or for any part of the sayd summes graunted

REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ.

in thys present Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes now
respauntes, or anye of them, to be tared, sette, asked, leuyed, or
payde. But that the sayde inhabitauntes, and nowre respauntes
of Romney Marthe aforesaide, and euerye of them, be and
shal be of, and from the sayde graunt, and payment of the sayde
Subsedye and fyftenes ond Tenthes, durynge theyr respaun-
cy there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: Any mat-
ter or whatsoeuer thyng in thys present Acte made, or had to
the contrary notwithstanding.

God saue the Quene.

Printed at London

in Dowles Churchyard, by Rychard Iugge,
and Ihon Catwood, Printers to the Que-
nes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.